

Hearing from God

Why and How to Do It

Written by Pastor J.R. Wilhite Sr.
Edited by Sherrye Fuentes

Donations for this book can be sent to:

His Outreach Ministry and Evangelism
C/O Pastor Jerry Wilhite
4819 Gypsy Forest
Humble, Texas 77346
<http://www.churches.com>

In the memo section of your check write either ministry or authors and we will see that it gets posted to the right account. We are asking for a minimum donation of \$5. If you were led to donate more it would be appreciated.

Pastor is available to teach a series on Hearing From God.

Table of Contents

Chapter 1 - Is There a God?.....	8
Chapter 2 - God Is Love.....	14
Chapter 3 - The Enemy.....	17
Chapter 4 - Three Faces of Sin.....	21
Chapter 5 - Saved—How, Why, from What?.....	27
Chapter 6 - What Is His Will for You?.....	40
Chapter 7 - What Are Church and Christ?.....	61
Chapter 8 - One Accord.....	69
Chapter 9 - Faith—What Is It; How Does It Work?.....	74
Chapter 10 - Why Should We Hear from God?.....	92
Chapter 11 - How to Hear from God.....	106
Chapter 12 - Revelation Knowledge (vs. Knowledge).....	114
Chapter 13 - Controlling Your Tongue and Thoughts.....	124
Chapter 14 - Distractions and Lies.....	132
Chapter 15 - Promises.....	149
Chapter 16 - Falling Away.....	154
Chapter 17 - Downfalls of Man (Judging, etc).....	161
Chapter 18 - Without the Spirit We Are Incomplete.....	168
Chapter 19 - New Creature.....	179
Chapter 20 - Who and What Are We? (Review).....	183
Chapter 21 - Voice of the Shepherd (Review).....	194
Chapter 22 - Job—An Accounting of Man and Man's Lack of Faith.....	198
Chapter 23 - The Next Life.....	205
Chapter 24 - The Process of Hearing.....	208
Chapter 25 - Three Steps to a Relationship with God.....	210

Introduction

ONE THING YOU WILL NOTICE IN THIS BOOK IS THAT SOME VERSES WILL BE USED AND DISCUSSED MANY TIMES. This is done for two reasons. The first reason is to ensure that it gets deep in you so you have a full understanding of it. The second reason is so that when a new verse is introduced it stands out even more and grabs your attention.

Parts of this book are direct quotes from Bible Studies that I have written in the past and posted on our website at churches.com.

All of you that take your time to read this book, re-read it, seek God about it, and let Him verify all that is in it, will be blessed.

I have written this book because there is very little out there about "Hearing from God". Hardly anyone in fact gives the detailed reasons why you should hear from God much less how to go about it. The really sad thing I have noticed is after researching hundreds of books, sites and articles **John 14:26** is missing!

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

This verse tells us that not only should we hear from Him but that He is to teach us *all things*, not just those things that are of Him, but all things. How can He teach us if we do not hear from Him? His written word does give us the lead, but then we must take it to Him. Then He reveals its many layers to us so we get the complete meaning of it deep down inside of us.

Luke 24

45. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

In the following chapters you will find that some verses are used over and over again. This is done to get them into you so you can get to know them better. If I did not do this, some could miss it. There may be someone out there that might only need it "one more time"—if they had just heard it once more they would have gotten it. I have found for myself that the more times I hear or read a verse, the more it becomes a part of me and not just something I have read.

In April of 2004 I visited the doctor and he put me in the hospital because an EKG test he had run showed that I'd had a heart attack. Then as soon as I was in the hospital room a pain entered my belly like none ever before. Automatically **I Peter 2:24** came up in me—"By His Stripes we WERE healed." I said it over and over for several hours and then the pain went away. I came to find out they had not yet gotten my orders for medications so they had not given me anything. That did not matter; it went away and no matter what they might have given me it would not have been needed

I went through all kinds of tests and within 24 hours I was discharged due to there being nothing wrong with me. Why? Because I did not let up on the word, I did not just *believe* I *knew*. How? By the word and His telling me so.

When we read the word we get a portion of its meaning, but the problem is without the spirit our soul is incomplete and can not understand entirely. With the spirit giving us understanding, our soul can get a handle on the complete meaning of the written word. So if you believe His word is the ultimate authority and you believe He can talk to you, then by the time you finish this book, your faith will be increased and you will know that you can hear from Him.

Mark 11

22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.
23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.
24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.
25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

When the above verses go from just being words to being a part of you, and you understand them as never before, you have taken the first step to operating in them.

John 12

25. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

Those who worship this life and prefer it to God will lose his or her eternal life, but those who hate what this life represents and what is in this world will gain his or her eternal life.

John 12

42. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:
43. For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

Those who can not comprehend the light prefer this life and the praise of men to the recognition of God. If they understand the light and what is in it they would seek God and His recognition to that of the world.

John 12

44. Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.
46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.
47. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

The world has convinced us that it is impossible to go through life without judging, but that is a lie told to a bunch of children who do not know any better. Since they judge then they do not forgive. Since they do not forgive then they are not forgiven; and since they are not forgiven then they are not saved.

John 13

33. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

There is only one way to the Father and that is Jesus.

John 14

6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
7. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

Those who actually know Jesus, not just know *of Him* from the Bible or a man/woman, know He is of the Father and the Father is in all who are of Jesus.

Matthew 7

7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
9. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
10. Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Those who seek will find. What they will find is that it all starts in the Word with Jesus and ends with the Father in a relationship with Him.

Matthew 6

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

I use many of the scriptures multiple times so you can get it in you. If you read them enough, sooner or later they will make sense in ways that they never did before.

I have gotten emails from people telling me they never noticed certain words or phrases like in verse 53 below "after his resurrection," but when they finally saw it they understood better than before. When you read scripture in this book that is used a lot please know it has more to it than most ever notice and it requires your first taking time to really read it. Then take it to the Lord to get the full meaning. Many read what I write and say, "I know that, I got it" but then later they say, "He gave me the meaning and now I really do have it, thanks".

Matthew 27

52. And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53. And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

Jesus is the head of the church, the Son is our salvation (**John 3:16**) and Christ is the spirit. *Christ* means *anointing*.

Matthew 16

16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

There is one person who has been with me for the longest time and did not get it until God revealed it to her then she understood. All I can do is say, "Hey, look at this verse, there is more there than you can ever imagine. With only your physical eyes you do not get it all so look at it with your Spiritual eyes." Of course we should be doing this all the time because every verse has a physical as well as spiritual side to it. So if you do not see the spiritual side you only get half of it. I'm positive you will grasp the ones I focus on and get the desire and determination to know the fullness of each. From that point on God, not man, will guide you.

Chapter 1 - Is There a God?

Have you ever wondered about God?

Is there a God?

If there is, how can He let so many bad things happen?

Why does He not just show Himself?

If God did create all of this, why does He not just fix what is broken?

You know those are some good questions, and I have a few more Like:

What does it take to be of God's kingdom?

What do I have to give up?

What do I gain?

Want some more good questions? Well, let's start with the old question of evolution Vs creation.

Which sounds more off the wall, evolution or creation?

EVOLUTION:

All existence was formed out of chaos; it was an accident. Out of this chaos came life in the form of small cells in the oceans and the cells grew and one day left the ocean. Then it raised up on two legs and began to form into apes, and as time went on apes became mankind.

Now, do you really believe all of the above? Just sit back for a while and review the theory of evolution. What is stated above is a short version of the theory of evolution. The long version sounds even more off the wall.

CREATION:

God created the heavens and the earth. And then He created all life on the earth.

I find it much easier to believe in a Supreme Being that created everything than to think it is one great big accident! Want proof from the Bible? Creation was supposed to take place in seven days, but we know based on what Peter said:

2 Peter 3

8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day [is] with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

So based on Peter's statement we learn that time does not exist for God. What is time? It is a way to measure or count down to the end of something like our life for an example. Since God and His kingdom don't age or end, then there is no need of time. Since God is supreme, it would be nothing for Him to create all of this in seven days, seven minutes, or even seven seconds,

Now let's poke another hole in evolution. Evolution has depended on the idea that it took millions and billions of years for everything to have evolved. The number 1 way of dating objects is called carbon date testing, which by measuring the levels of carbon 12 in fossils would tell its age. The only problem is science has now proven that there was a flood, and this flood (Noah's flood) did cover the whole earth some 4,500 years ago. Big deal, right? Well, science has proven that before this flood the earth was surrounded by water. This water sack around the earth's atmosphere would not have allowed carbon 14 radiation to reach the earth. You see carbon 12 comes from the sun and that sack of water the earth was in, blocked any of the sun's radiation like carbon 14. So any levels of carbon 14 had to have been absorbed within the last 4,500 years or so.

Just think, the evolutionists say that dinosaur bones were found with carbon 14. So I guess that blows the theory of a meteor or comet coming to earth and causing the death of the dinosaurs MILLIONS of years ago, because by their own statements it would take many thousands of years for the earth to recover from such an event. We have historical records that date back to within 1,500 years of the flood. That proves that there was life and it was mankind. If the dinosaurs were destroyed by the explosive impact of some meteor or comet, and then after things calmed down life started over and man came from the ashes, how could all of this taken place in such a short time period? It could not have. They will tell you themselves that it would have taken many millions of years. If carbon 14 could not penetrate the earth until after the flood and the flood happened 4,500 years ago, and dinosaur bones have been found with carbon 14, then how could this be? It could not... based on evolution.

However based on the Bible it could. The Bible tells us in Genesis chapters 6-8 about the flood known as Noah's flood. This was where mankind had been perverted and God was ready to give up on man, at least until He found Noah. Noah was perfect in his generations. We also know that Noah took anywhere from 2 to 7 of every living creature with Him on the ark. We also know that the size of the dinosaurs (with their relatively small lungs) would require a denser atmosphere and more pure oxygen. After the earth lost its outer water shield, the atmosphere started expanding, causing it to be less concentrated and the oxygen less pure. Along with this, the vegetation would be less abundant. Since it was harder to breathe and with less food the dinosaurs went the same way as other extinct creatures.

Okay, why has God allowed all this to happen?

Well, first let us look at what God had planned. He created this earth for mankind. Then He created Adam and Eve, and He gave them a lease on the earth. It was theirs to do with as they pleased. God wanted mankind to have free will, not to be a bunch of robots. He could have made robots, but He wanted man to procreate, and fill the earth with freethinking, free willed beings that would be a part of His family. He wanted children.

Then Adam did the unthinkable; he gave his lease away to the only one that would dare try to mess things up. This was one of God's highest Angels ever. His name was Lucifer and he was the only anointed archangel ever.

Lucifer, like so many of us, allowed pride to over take and over power him. He got the idea that he could become God, and he caused division in heaven. So God did the only thing He could—he cast Lucifer out, but in the process He created His biggest problem. Why not just erase Lucifer and his followers? Good question. God could not go against His own words (law), and God had given a lease on the earth to man for a period of time. Since Adam had essentially transferred it to Lucifer, God had to honor this, at least until the end of the lease. Are you wondering what I mean by lease? Well, by the time you finish this book you will understand.

So now God's creation is basically a sub-let to one who is not of Him anymore, one who is perverted. God knew full well that Satan (Lucifer) would pervert all that God had done and said. So God has to find those individuals here who will work with Him. Since God is honorable, the only way into this earth is through woman. A big difference between God and Satan is that God is a gentleman who always gives choices and never forces Himself on anyone. Satan always forces, and never gives choices.

So as time went by God would find a man or a woman through whom He could work. Yes, God even appeared, in the form of a cloud by day and fire by night to the children of Israel, but they asked that He no longer would appear to them. Even while He did, they still sinned so badly that God wanted to destroy them again. So even His actual presence did not prevent sin.

What is sin? Sin is a thing you do that leads to death. Yes, even something as minor as gossip (false witness, lie) is a sin, and it leads to death. The reasoning is basically simple:

- Anything that is of God is life.
- Anything that is not of God is of Satan.
- Anything of Satan is death and destruction.

God is not a man that He could lie. God is truth, so the lie is truth perverted.

Let's get back on track.

God sees that His being in the presence of man, visible to man, does not work. So He decides that the removal of His visible presence may help us be better. How could that help? It would require man to seek God on a higher plane than this physical one. Too many seek God for the wrong reasons and in doing so never find Him. Man often only seeks him out when there is some

kind of trouble. Read the Old Testament and see how many times Israel ignored God until they *needed* Him. Notice how fast they sought Him out, but only when He was needed.

Some of you may say you have sought out God, and you found nothing. First, how long did you seek Him? Second, what did you do to seek Him? Did you, for a day or two (or less) moan and groan, expecting Him to show up and bail you out? It takes some a year, two years, or more. Others have taken as short as days to find God. First you have to get through a lot of lies to get to the truth. When you get to the truth you will always find God. He is there trying to get to you, but He will not break His words (law). That would pervert the things He has set up. He will not be found in the lie. What is the lie? That God will hear and answer you if you are good or moan loud enough. Moaning does not move God, faith does.

What is faith? At first faith is having confidence in, trusting in, and relying on Christ for salvation. *Christ* is a Greek word, which means *The Anointed One*. *Anointed* means *Saturated in the Spirit of God, the Power and wisdom of God*. So faith would be having confidence in, trusting in and relying on the power and wisdom of God to save you from whatever you need saving from. It is like being a child. Have you ever noticed how a child trusts, and has confidence in, and reliance on his/her parents for everything? Well, faith that moves God is like that faith that children have in their parents. That is how you contact God.

A big hindrance to this is that we have been filled with lies. From day one we have been inundated with the lies of church leaders, politicians, and even family members. For instance, how many of you bring up your children or were brought up believing in Santa Claus? People tell their children this lie and ask them to believe. Then, the children get old enough to know better. How hard is it for them to believe in someone that they can not see, when the one they could see (in a red suit) turned out to be a lie? How much does good old Santa seem like God? Songs, that say he knows when you are naughty or nice or he's coming to town so don't cry or he will know.

It's not just Santa Claus. How about the tooth fairy and the Easter Bunny? Harmless? NO, not when you are talking about a child during the time of his/her life when they are most impressionable. These are not the only lies. In the past, we have been led to believe in politicians, only to be lied to and then let down. The same goes for church leaders.

Do not believe in man, but in God only, because God can not let you down. Only man can let you down. God never set things up this way, man did.

1 John 2

27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

We really have all the tools that we need to find God and live the life we should. The tools are the Bible, faith, and prayer. You may ask, why does God not show Himself? He does! But we are too blind to see Him. We are blinded by the things around us like TV, movies, music, sports etc.

The really funny thing is that we are too afraid to get to know God. However we allow ourselves to be programmed by people who we do not know and do not know Him. As far as we know these people could be ax murderers, child molesters, rapists, etc. Who am I talking about? The people who write and produce the TV shows and movies we watch, or those who program the games our children play on X-BOX or Nintendo.

Why does God allow so many bad things to happen? He does not, We do! We have an enemy and we ignore him and allow him to do these things. Oh yes, Satan is still here, and he really does not want you to realize that he is still here, or even that he exists.

John 3

15. That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
18. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

God is love! The only way He could help us was to give us a way out. The way was through His Son. He does not condemn us if we do not choose Him; we condemn ourselves. If we choose God's way then we choose life. What do we give up? We must really give up so much—Death and destruction. People who drink, smoke, or have sex with their spouse are not condemned. The smoker or drinker may shorten his/her life here, but they are not condemned to hell. Yes, a lot of people quit smoking and drinking when they get to know God. That's not because they MUST, but because they want to, because they found more in life. They found something with which to replace the artificial, external, physical stimuli.

God made it very simple—believe in His Son. If you do sin, repent and God will forgive you. It can not be any simpler.

If you want more out of life and you want to avoid bad things from happening to you and your family, you will have to read the manual. You will have to spend time with the One who wrote the manual. Then you will avoid most of those terrible and awful things you hear about. The manual is the Bible, and the One who wrote it is God. The bad things are any of those things you don't want in your life. Please read the book of **John** in the Bible. Read it over and over until you have a full understanding and while you read ask God through His Spirit to help enlighten you to understand what you are reading.

Talk to God, He is real. If you do it enough and give Him a chance to get a word in edgewise you will hear Him. Don't set a time limit. Set yourself time to do it until you know what the following verse means.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

I have endeavored to answer some of the questions that we had at the beginning, but due to the limitations of time and space, I was only able to skim over some and give you a very short version of others. If you research on your own what I have started here I think you will find that a lot of scientists are even finding God.

My prayer for you is that you find God and have a beautiful relationship with Him. (Amen)

Chapter 2 - God Is Love

God literally is love, love above and beyond any we can imagine.

John 3

16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Think of the love you had the first time you saw your first born, the first time you fell in love with the man/woman who was to be in your life for the long haul, the love you had and have for your parents, siblings, and others. Now add all of this together and multiply by 1000 and you still are not close to His love.

1 Corinthians 13

1. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not **charity**, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.
2. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not **charity**, I am nothing.
3. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not **charity**, it profiteth me nothing.
4. **Charity** suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,
5. Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;
6. Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;
7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8. **Charity** never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.
9. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.
10. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.
11. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.
13. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

Charity mentioned above is *love*. The translators used *charity* to try and show that God's love is more than our love. It is giving constantly, never requiring anything in return but love.

To truly understand His love you have to know Him and be of Him then you will look back at what you *thought* was *love* and know that you never really understood true love.

John 3

17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
18. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Could you send your only child to die for others, especially when the others ignore you and treat you like you do not exist and are not worthy of them?

Could you forgive those who did this to you – they beat you, accused you falsely, tortured, tormented you, and then nailed you to the cross for what you did not do?

Luke 23

34. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

Then when they say that you are not the only way to the Father, but persecute all that believe in you. Could you forgive them?

Acts 9

1. And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
2. And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
3. And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:
4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
5. And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
6. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
7. And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

Saul had one desire and goal in life like no one else before him and that was to persecute all who believed in the Lord unto the ends of the earth if need be. Then Jesus met him half way on the road to Damascus and Saul started a conversion from Saul to Paul. He went from being one who persecuted to being one of those that he used to persecute.

If this is not love I do not know what is—that one would forgive all no matter what they had done. The only unforgivable sin is against the Holy Spirit. Because the only way to be forgiven is to be of the Holy Spirit and if we are not, then we can not be forgiven. It is the only unforgivable sin. No one who is of the Holy Spirit would ever blaspheme it.

John 14

6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
7. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

What else shows His love and patience? It is the fact that He is waiting for us all. When we finally realize that the world has nothing real or permanent to offer, He will still be there waiting.

Chapter 3 - The Enemy

You have an enemy no matter if you believe it or not, he believes in you, and wants you not to believe in him.

His biggest lie is that he is not real, that he does not exist.

For sake of argument let's agree Satan is real and does exist.

Now if you were Satan and wanted to be God, and wanted to defeat who is on the throne now how would you do it?

You would attack Him through His children, and if He only had one Son you would destroy Him thinking that was it, He would be defeated and give up because His heir is dead.

And that is just what Satan did at the cross with Jesus, Satan thought by killing Jesus he had defeated God.

But to get a better picture why he thought this is because he had already turned God's chosen, His children against Him over time. So all that was left was Jesus and with His children against Him, His only Begotten Son dead, and one third of His angels fallen Satan believed this would just devastate God and God would give up.

Look at who Satan attacked more than any other people of the earth through others who were not of God.

Israel from the beginning was attacked, 400+ years as slaves of Egypt, then over the years to come until the birth of Jesus he had turned the hearts of Israel away from God.

Then Jesus came and he thought he had defeated Jesus and when he realized what he had done that he had been used to help save man instead of destroying man. He still went after the Jews and for the next almost 2000 years he tried having them eliminated of course most of you can research this, but the most recent was WWII. When Hitler was convinced and thousands of others that the Jews were a subspecies, and even since Israel became a nation it has had wars, attacks, suicide boomers, etc. And not until 1947 they had not had a language of their own. Then a man in Israel came up with the modern Hebrew.

Satan did not only go after the Jews but he sought after any and all of the Jews no matter if their were Jewish blood line or grafted in the family tree of God as with the gentiles that became Christians. And for the past 2000 years Satan has also gone after Christians, he does not go after others because he already has them and is using them against Christians.

This enemy of ours is sly, devious, deceitful, manipulative, deadly, hateful, enraged at us, violent and destructive.

Satan has had thousands of years, and millions of people to develop his ways, to manipulate mankind, to deceive most, so that he could bring us to where we are today where most even those who call themselves Christian have more doubt, fear, than faith.

Where even in a country that was founded on Christ, that out of all the religions and beliefs Christianity is under attack more than any other.

Recently the Democratic Leader of the Democratic party had stated that Republicans all looked the same, talked the same and were the same and all were Christians. He said this in the most unfavorable way possible and he used Christians because of the view of the world and even in this country the view of what Christians are in a negative light, not a positive one.

When political leaders want to make someone look and sound bad and do so by calling them Christian shows how the world views Christians.

If anything he used Christian as some would have used Nazi after WWII.

Now some of this view is based on lies, and some on what people perceive Christians to be based on those who claim to be Christian but do not show the love of Christ.

That would be like saying all Muslims are like Bin Laden because they are of Islam.

The idea is that Satan started in the beginning learning that he did not have to do that much all he had to do was find a few who he could give the idea to that would reach the majority of people and then let mankind take it from there.

It is like you telling a friend about a problem you might have. By the time it gets back to you it is no longer a maybe but you have it, and it is no longer something curable but something that is fatal.

Then if any did not follow that train of thought proposed by those Satan gave the thought to and if others could not get them to submit he then might get involved with that person on a one on one basis without the person even realizing it.

You see we believe we have original thought, that if we thought it, it must be ours. But the truth is we do not have original thought, every thought we have or will have has been thought before and will be thought again.

And since there is only one of two places we get thoughts, ideas, imaginations from we are limited especially since one is forced on us and the other we have to learn about and seek.

And if we do not know this then we for the most part accept the thoughts as our own dwell upon them and make them ours, and in time they will come out our mouth and into actions.

Agreed most will cast down the most vile thoughts the world has to offer but there are always those few who do not for one reason or another dwell on them, speak them and in time act on them.

And as time has marched on and the population has grown it seems more and more are accepting the more vile thoughts of the world.

Of course (at least to me) the most vile are those that cause abuse and death to a child by a parent.

And if you open your mind, and consider what I am saying you will start seeing how so many today are committing so many acts of violence and how the world is turning against God and more and more to self.

What was Adam's sin, but that he replaced God as the center with self as the center being self-centered, and it is growing today at an alarming rate.

What better way for an enemy to win that to divide it's enemy against itself so it fights itself.

Matthew 12

- 25.** And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

What is even sadder is that Satan started in the first century church dividing us against each other:

1 Corinthians 1

- 11.** For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.
- 12.** Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.
- 13.** Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

In verse 12 replace any of the following with the name of your church Apollos, Paul or Cephas.

Now imagine after 1900 years how deep is the division and what has that division done to and about the truth?

Satan is real, and he has done his work and with the advent of technology such as movies, television, net, gaming, etc now it is even easier. Because now all he has to do is plant his vile

ideas in the minds of those writing, producing, etc movies, television, etc and he reaches all of the planet one way or another with his lies.

The movie industry has made 100 or more movies about the Bible and only three come close to even being true. Passion by Mel Gibson is 95% correct, the part with Jesus and Satan when He is praying the night before He is crucified is not in the Bible. And the two Gospels Matthew and John are 100% correct by the NIV Bible, the only problem is the NIV has over 600 errors in the New Testament alone.

So no matter if you believe in Satan or not, know he believes in you and as long as you do not believe in him or God you are no threat to him.

But what is the largest threat to Satan, faith, reading the word, praying, no, Hearing from God is the largest threat because then you will know the truth and truth will set you free.

As long as you just read the Bible he can manipulate what you understand and believe either directly or in-directly by those you listen to. But when you hear from God, and God reveals the truth Satan knows he can do little if anything to change you. And he is afraid that the more who do this, then they could tell others, and they in turn others until one day more would be hearing and of the truth than of the lie.

Chapter 4 - Three Faces of Sin

Most do not realize they can live a sin free life due to the lies of the world that has them deep in the darkness of the world.

There are three times we can stop sin in our life first by thought, if we stop the sin in thought then it can not go any further and that sin is dead to us. Then we can stop it from coming out of our mouth, last from acting on it, the last is the hardest to do the first seems the hardest but is the easiest. When we hear something that contradicts what the word of God states and we do not cast it down we have sinned against God. If the thought is judging, condemning not forgiving and we do not cast it down we are sinning. Because as soon as we do not cast it down and dwell on it, we are making it ours and we have sinned in our soul against God. And this is where Satan overcomes most believers early in their life to get them to fall away and not believe.

But even if we cast those down we are not done we have to take the remaining into captivity to the obedience of Christ, which means we compare it to the word. And then we take it in the soul to the Spirit for verification if we understand it right and it is of God. If it is of God we dwell on it and let it become part of us, and if it is not we cast it down.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

I have never believed we could sin in our thoughts, and if we do as Paul says above we do not, but if we do not do as Paul says above then we do sin.

Sin is first in thought that dwelled upon becomes words and then actions. It can be as simple and small of a thing as a little white lie (which is a lie there is no little white lie's, just lies) or as huge as rape, abuse, murder of a child. To God a sin is a sin is a sin, no matter how we rate them anything that cuts us off from Him is a sin. No matter if it is in our soul (mind, will and emotions) which is who we are, from our mouth or actions we commit.

We have to get control over our mind and mouth, but doing just that without the help of God not just in His word but actually hearing from Him so He can guide us could mean we could still sin and not even realize it.

Example over use of God is wrong, taking God's name in vain or God in vain is a sin, so when we say God bless you for when someone sneezes we are over using His name and belittling it to the point it loses it's meaning. Or if we say Jesus H Christ as I know some of you may have done or at least heard others do. We have to use the following Jesus Christ, God, Jehovah, etc only when it is appropriate and as guide of God.

John 1

29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, **Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.**

Jesus came to take the sin away and we can live sin free but first we must understand what sin is to do this.

Sin is anything that cuts us off from God it is a thought, word or action we have or do that is contrary to God. And in thinking it we stop His thoughts from being thought and the thought we dwell on that is not of God cuts us off from hearing from Him, having His thoughts and receiving the revelation knowledge we need to grow.

So the first thing we can do is take each and every thought we have and if it is in any way even the least bit against the knowledge of God, of Who He is, His existence, of His promises, etc and cast them down.

John 5

14. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, **thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.**

If we are freed by His blood and made new and we continue to think and talk and act as before we are not new but false. But when we consider what He has done for us and actually seek His guidance how to prevent from a worse thing entering we are wise and pleasing to Him.

John 8

11. She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Jesus would never tell anyone to do anything they could not do and He told a woman under the law pre-grace to go and sin no more. So how much more should we of grace do the same? Of course under grace we should be able to do it and more so than anyone of the law.

The problem is we believe the lies of the world (Satan) we are raised from birth to death with the lies of the world.

And no matter if you believe or not, there is a God, and we will meet Him at the very least on judgement day where those in the lamb's book of life will be judged of their works, and the rest of every idle word of their mouth.

Matthew 12

36. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.
37. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Basically in the Greek the word idle is every word that is not of God, and I do not mean just His word, but His word and of Him.

So we must keep a tight control over the tongue so it will not trip us up so we fail.

James 1

26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridled not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

Of course to bridle the tongue is to put a bit in it so it can not speak. If we speak of nothing then we will be blessed but if you need to speak be sure it is full of words of life.

The tongue can do more damage to a person than any drug, weapon or poison known to mankind.

Not only are we judged by our words, our words form our life, health, wealth and relationships.

As we speak also shall we become and most do not realize it, but Satan has them saying words of death, destruction, etc to doom them and those who agree with them.

Mark 11

- 23.** For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

This verse works no matter if you believe in God or not, God placed a power in us and in this world that our words would count, matter and mean much and as we say things they do come to pass.

But it is not just saying them that does it, it is if we believe what we are saying that causes it to happen.

Some if not most will say things such as "It thrilled me to death" and in their subconscious it is taking root and in time they will die due to their words.

I used to say "If I do not change my ways, I am going to Hell in a hand basket" I did not realize I was stating the truth I just thought it was neat to say. Then when I met the Lord and got to actually know Him I noticed I had stopped saying it. Even though before I said daily many times a day and all of a sudden without thinking about it I had stopped saying it. Why, because it was no longer true because I had changed my ways.

Review:

- We must control our thoughts we must seek the thoughts of God and cast down the thoughts of the world
- We must make sure no thoughts of the world slipped in so we must control the tongue to ensure we do not say anything we will have to repent of or that could damage us.
- We must make sure our actions reflect those of Christ, not of our will but His will.

If we do these three things we will not sin and we will live a life from the moment we start sin free.

One of the lies I have heard that is taught a lot is that we are sinner/saints, no we are not, we are either or, we can not be of the world and of the kingdom. We or of one or the other:

Matthew 6

24. No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

So to ensure you are not of the world you must start by:

Matthew 6

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Those who truly and diligently seek God, those who do not hear some and then go forth but wait until God sends them will please Him because it will be of Him that we do it not of emotions or the flesh.

Hebrews 11

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

James 1

3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

Or those who are patient will develop faith, but those who are not will not.

James 1

4. But **let patience have her perfect work**, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

That includes standing for what ever you need, first and foremost a relationship with God so you can know the truth. And then for whatever follows that faith can work for you for.

Just remember that each is hard, controlling thoughts, tongue and actions, but as soon as we get thoughts under control the tongue and actions become much easier. And as soon as we get thoughts and tongue under control the actions become even easier.

The problem is since we are controlling we can loose control and when we do we repent and start again not allowing Satan to get us tied up into guilt.

And the actions turn out to be the hardest because of addictions, things we have done repetitive that we have to re-train the flesh not to do, etc. But that does not mean we can not get control over the flesh (actions) we just have to be diligent and repentive and not allow Satan to tie us up in guilt.

Chapter 5 - Saved—How, Why, from What?

Most people do not understand why they need to be saved, what they need to be saved from, and how they are saved. We need to be saved from the world. There are two forces at work— one is of the world (Satan) and the other is the creator of all (God). The latter is also our Father, and wants the best for us as any father does.

The world works against us, even those who seem to have it all, still have problems. Everyone has one problem and that is we were created as soul and a spirit in a body.

Genesis 2

17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

God is very specific. If He had meant for others not to eat of the tree, even if there were no others yet (He knew there would eventually be others) He would have said, "You, your wife, and all others" or something to indicate that this rule was for all and not just Adam.

Genesis 3

1. Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?
2. And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:
3. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

Notice that Eve said they could not even ***touch it***. That is not what God said and He never said it to Eve. Adam added to what God said (like most of us tend to do) and told Eve that they could not eat and then added ***or touch*** to keep her from even getting near, let alone eating the fruit. But what happened was when Satan told her she would not die he was not lying because she never was told by God that she could not. Of course when she touched it and nothing happened, so then she ate. Then Adam noticed that nothing happened to Eve, so he then ate.

Genesis 3

4. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:
5. For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.
7. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

It was not until Adam ate that there was a problem. God did not lie; Adam did die, just not physically but spiritually. We know this because Adam talks with God after this, so physically he is alive and his soul is as well or he could not have conversed with God. Spiritual death was bad enough because half of what we are and what he was then was dead to him and to us.

Many have tried to fill the void caused by the spirit no longer being in us with alcohol, drugs, sex, etc. Even those who have money, health, and good relationships still need to fill the void. I have met people who had a lot of money but they or their children were in bad health and they would have given all they had for the health of their child or self. Then there are those with good health but they are in debt and lack. They would go so far as risking their health by being surrogate mothers or selling a kidney (or whatever they could sell and still live) to get out of financial trouble. The problem is that without the Spirit we are not whole. We are like someone with just one kidney and the only one we have is failing.

Satan did his best to divide us from who we really are in God. Think of it this way—how many of you who have children are thrilled if or when they imitate you, listen to you, and do not just take your advice but actually use it? Doesn't it make you happy when they spend time, not just a little but a lot, with you even instead of their own friends? That is how we are to be with God, but we do not know any better because Satan has divided us from Him in all ways. After he divided us spiritually he divided us physically.

As we are born physically into this world and then in this world we are born again spiritually (**John 3**) so were the attacks on us from Satan, but in reverse. Satan first cut us off by sin from God spiritually and then physically.

Genesis 6

- 1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,
- 2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

Who are the sons of God? We are not called that yet, not until after Jesus.

Job 1

- 6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

The “*sons of God*” reference is to *angels*. The angels in **Job** are the two thirds which are still of God; the ones in **Genesis** are those which follow Satan.

What would happen if you crossed a dog with a wolf? It would not be pure dog or pure wolf any more, actually a perversion of what God created.

Genesis 6

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

Here is the only time God refers to striving with man or a length of time in this fashion. We know the year of jubilee, or God's year, is every fifty years.

Leviticus 25

8. And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9. Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

So 120 of God's years equals 50 times 120 or 6,000 years. This is the lease on the earth He was giving man.

Genesis 6

4. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown.

"Giants and men of renown" does not necessarily refer to mere physical stature here. It should be translated as men of great wisdom and ingenuity (technologically advanced).

5. And GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

As with Babel, the more men build big cities and develop technology and become dependent on each other, the less they are dependent on God, and the more doubt that He "is" enters. Remember this is all His.

6. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved Him at His heart.
7. And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

Noah finds grace.

8. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9. These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

“Perfect in his generations”—we know that is not a spiritual reference, because due to sin the spirit connection was gone. So it was physical. Now look at the age of Noah; he was born right at the beginning of the time when angels and women mated; so to be perfect, none of his ancestors were products of these perverted unions.

Genesis 6

- 10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
- 11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.
- 12 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted His way upon the earth.

We read in **Genesis 4** that the punishment of Cain for killing his brother was to never again be able to be in the presence (face to face) with God. Then in **Genesis 5** Enoch “walked with God and was no more because God took him.” But when you get to in **Exodus**, Moses could not be in God's presence face to face or he would have died. Why is this? Because sin had been introduced into in the flesh to keep us out of His presence so we would have only faith by which to believe in God. Satan was successful in separating us spiritually and physically and, from the beginning, he tried (and has, to a large extent, succeeded) to divide us from God in our soul as well.

If you read **Genesis 4-6** it is not until the beginning of six when the fallen angels and daughters of men had children that God repented of creating man. There was a time when, even though they were divided spiritually, the flesh was not divided so faith was not needed to believe in God because they could still see Him and be with Him physically. After Satan had us divided in the flesh as well as the spirit the battle over the soul was not that hard, but unlike the first two it

remains a constant battle on an individual basis. Paul knew this, he knew the battle was not one of the flesh, or spirit, but of the soul.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Satan has lied, deceived, and manipulated us to keep us divided from God and he has done it by placing certain thoughts in one person here and another individual there. He would choose those individual who could reach the masses. It works as long as people do not know that they do not have any original thoughts. Satan either forces all of our thoughts on us or we must seek those of God. Until we realize this we're doomed. This explains much—how parents do so horrific acts like abusing and even killing their children, where racism and hate come from, and where all the negative emotions come from.

Once you know the truth about the origin of thoughts, and you do as Paul said—casting down all thoughts that are not in line with the knowledge of God taking the rest into captivity to the obedience of Christ—you realize just how badly you have been deceived.

So why does God not force His on us? Because forcing does not offer freedom to choose; that is what God offers and Satan does not. God has provided all we need to reach Him and have His thoughts. He wants us to choose Him over Satan of our own free will not because we have to or are forced to. In God you will find more choice, than you ever could find the world.

God is not negative and always truthful, so if you think, believe, or just *know* “things of God” that are not positive and are keeping you from Him, then realize the source of those thoughts and that they are lies and not the truth. If the idea that anything of God could be negative were true, then Satan would not have to lie. You see, he must lie because all he has to offer is negativity—hate, offense, racism, lies, deception, judging, unforgiving, etc. This is the negative stuff and it is not of God, but of Satan himself, and that is the last thing Satan wants you to understand.

What God has to offer (that we are lacking) can be found in His Spirit.

Galatians 5

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,
23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

We are talking about the *love* of a Father for His child, sacrificial love, *joy*, *peace* that goes beyond that of the world, and *patience* that enables all the rest to manifest. You can read the rest above and get the idea.

When we are not of God, not based on the truth but what the world has convinced us of, we are like Saul who later became Paul with a heart for understanding whom we are and what we desire.

Acts 8

1. And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

Saul was of the world and his desire and goal in life was to persecute any and all that believed in Jesus.

Acts 8

3. As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

When Saul was on his way to Damascus he met the Lord and at that moment his conversion from Saul to Paul started.

Acts 9

1. And **Saul**, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
2. And desired of him letters to **Damascus** to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
3. And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:
4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
5. And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
6. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
7. And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
8. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.
9. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10. And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
11. And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,
12. And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.
13. Then **Ananias *answered*, Lord**, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: (YOU CAN ONLY ANSWER THAT YOU HEAR)
14. And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.
15. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:
16. For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.
17. And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.
18. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.
19. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
20. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

Saul was obsessed with persecuting Christians because he was blind to the truth. He was in the dark and the dark is so dark that even a lit torch gives off no light.

John 1

4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
5. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

As was Saul, we are all of the dark, but after Saul met Jesus, in time the scales that blinded him fell away and he became Paul—in the light, learning the truth. The first thing we learn is who we are. Then we learn what our heart truly desires.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Remember the world has lied to us, deceived us, and tried to manipulate us with lies. When we know the truth we see the lies of the world. Some of the lies are:

About how terrible it is to be of God
That He will condemn us
We have to live a life that we would not enjoy
We will be like slaves to a cruel slave master

What other lies you may have heard are just that—lies. The truth is that God is about abundance in all areas, deliverance, healing, etc.

Luke 4

18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

The word *gospel* means *good news*, so what was Jesus sent to preach?

Good news to the poor—they do not have to be poor, in any area of their life.

Heal the brokenhearted—first our relationship with God is repaired and in time all of our relationships would be healed.

Deliverance to the captives—we no longer are affected what ever we were addicted to, chained to, or restricted by.

Recovering of sight to the blind—we can see both spiritually and physically.

To set at liberty them that are bruised—those under a burden are bruised; spiritually it is Satan that we are bruised by, but also things of the world.

In so many words Jesus came to preach that, as of that moment:

- Any that were poor did not have to remain poor, but were delivered from poverty.
- The brokenhearted ones would be healed.
- Anyone captive to anything would be delivered.
- Those who could not see would see again.
- We would be liberated from all.

Matthew 7

7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
9. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
10. Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

We are saved from death, hell, and the grave, but also from everything listed above, all of the world, and its ways. You have only one choice—continue as you are or seek God and change. You can be delivered from all of which the world places you into bondage.

When you choose God and learn the truth you will be angry at what Satan has kept you from with his lies. Since at one point you were of all of the world you can not condemn judge those who are still of it.

God will reveal to you that you are His child and you will get what Adam tossed away, what mankind had missing since the beginning. Most will discover that their addictions to the things they used to fill the void are no more because the void is filled with His Spirit.

You will learn that *who you are* is not what the world had convinced you that you were. You will discover the true desires of your heart. You will be blessed to be a blessing and not be cursed or of the curse.

Saul was of the world he came to steal, kill and destroy the entire blessing, while he was of the curse. When he actually met the Lord he became Paul and was of the blessing and no longer of the curse.

2 Corinthians 5

- 17.** Therefore **if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away;** behold, all things are become new.

In **Revelation 1-3** Jesus addresses seven churches, six of which are not of Him. With six to one odds against it, I would say that most are still of the world and not of God, not all just most.

It is best to first know God, so He can teach you all things. From Him you can learn who is of Him to associate with them. He will also let you know who is not of Him so you can go to them as He did with Ananias and Saul/Paul.

Revelation 3

- 20.** Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
- 21.** To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.
- 22.** He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Jesus died for you, so you would be saved and know the truth, but most of all for you to connect with the Father again, an actual one on one, close personal relationship.

Ephesians 2

8. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
9. Not of works, lest any man should boast.

Faith comes by hearing, and understanding by Jesus of God.

Romans 10

17. So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

In **John 1:14** we that read the *word* became flesh, that is *Jesus*. Understanding comes from God, not man.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

The world teaches there are many ways to God and as usual the world is lying. There is only one way; remember the world is controlled by Satan.

John 14

6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

God did not have Jesus go through all He did for us just to turn around and offer other ways to Him.

There is an old joke, "How do you know if a politician is lying? His lips are moving." Instead of *politician* place *the world* in it and you've got the truth. So if the world says it then 99.9% of the time it will be the opposite.

Think about this—how can a man who is taught by a man teach of things of God? Man can not teach of what he does not know.

John 3

12. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

You can not just *say* you believe in Jesus. God knows your hear. Do not mock or try to make a fool of Him, or else He will do the same of you.

Matthew 15

8. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

The Lord will reveal to us all that we need to know as long as we have a relationship with Him and take all we hear, read, or see to Him to verify if it is true or not. If we do this, we can not and will not be misled by anyone.

Matthew 7

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?
23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

We need to hear from God in order to not be misled or taught false beliefs of man. In the past people followed men such as Jim Jones, who led his followers to their death in Africa, or David Koresh, who died with his followers in Waco. These are only two of the past generation. There have been others and there will be even more. The reason those who followed them did so was a lack of knowledge of the truth. This caused them to be susceptible to manipulation by those who knew just enough of the world to deceive them.

You need to read all of the following chapters in order to get all that you need to put yourself on the right path to God and to not be strictly of the world.

Four Steps of Salvation and Growth

Revelation 3

19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

Who does He love? The answer would be everyone.

John 3

16. For God so **loved the world**, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Those He loves He rebukes and chastens in regards to the worldly life they are living so they can be zealous, repent, and be saved. So why does He not talk to everyone? If He did everyone would be saved, right? Yes, but everyone does not listen. Even those who know they should do not know how. Another reason is because Satan is yelling as loud as he can to drown the Lord

out and keeping us distracted and busy so we do not have the time and do not hear God. Read the chapters on distractions and lies.

What can we do to hear?

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

First we must get control of our thoughts. A thought comes from one of two sources only—either it is forced on us by the world or it must be sought from God. So we must cast down all imaginations that go against the knowledge of God and take the rest into captivity into obedience of Christ. This will be discussed more in later chapters.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

He stands at the door and knocks. We have to hear to know He is there. Again, this deals with controlling our thoughts and listening so we can hear. If we do not know to listen, then we will not and then we will not hear. But as for those who do listen, He will come in and be with them.

Matthew 7

7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

The key to the above verse on hearing and the next on overcoming is baptism in the Spirit so the Spirit can teach us and guide us.

Matthew 3

11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

What we miss without God is that a man who was taught by a man who was taught by a man (and so on) teaches us. Man teaching man is like the blind leading the blind.

Matthew 15

- 14.** Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

When we understand this and realize God, the one who created everything, can teach us, then we can start to listen so we can hear.

John 14

- 26.** But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall **teach you all things**, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Revelation 3

- 21.** To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

We have to overcome the thoughts of the world, the lies of the world, and sin.

2 Peter 2

- 19.** While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

Revelation 3

- 22.** He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

He had just addressed seven churches of which only one was of Him; the rest were not.

The problem is everyone has physical ears, but not spiritual ears to hear.

Chapter 6 - What Is His Will for You?

When you discover His will for you, you should be angry with Satan for stealing all you are promised.

If you want to know His will then read His word; it is there to get you on a path to Him so you can know Him and He can know you. I do not mean just knowing *of* each other, but actually *knowing* each other.

If you think His will for you is work related, you are laboring under a lie from Satan.

Matthew 7

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

It is not His will that you should be so busy that you have no time for Him. Some deluded folk have got the idea that by doing His work they are doing His will, but based on verse 22 above that is not the case. In verse 23 Jesus says "I never knew you: depart from me, you workers of iniquity." In so many words, they were so busy with the work that they never took the time to know Him. Of course He knew *of* them; He just did not *know* them because they were too busy to hear Him at the door and open it.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Did you know that if you overcome the lies of this world you have overcome the world, sin, and all there is that is not of God? When we overcome the lie all we have left is the truth.

John 8

32. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Matthew 6

10. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

“His will be done in earth as it is in heaven”—do you honestly believe that there is poverty, hunger, sickness, debt, lack, or relationship issues in heaven? Do you think you will have to sweat and labor for existence in heaven? Of course not, but one thing we will have there is a

relationship with God. If you put Him first, getting to actually know Him, one on one, all the rest will be added unto you. You will not work for it or want for anything.

Matthew 6

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

It is His will to reward all that diligently seek Him.

Hebrews 11

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

If you know the source you know all. Who is more of the source for all than God?

Luke 4

18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

Gospel means good news. (Review page 21)

Jesus did not say all this to make it impossible or even hard. It only requires a relationship with Him to be in His will.

This is the Father's will:

1. No one should perish (**John 3:16-18**)
2. No one should be poor
3. No one should hunger for physical or spiritual food.
4. No one should be sick or ill.
5. No one should have a need that is not met (**Philippians 4:19**)
6. No one should have relationship problems either physically or spiritually.
7. No one should have debt or lack, but abundance (**John 10:10**).

These are His will for you. Why you have not is because you ask not. If you say you have asked and still not received, are you hearing from Him and did you ask Him directly? Those that ask and do not know Him will not get it, or at the best not know where to look.

It is His will that you first are saved from this world and its lies then to have a relationship with Him as any father wants with His child. Then He desires that you should not depend on the world, but on Him.

In the following pages I will show you that the first thing of His will after your salvation is that He wants a relationship with you, not just through the Bible, but a one on one with Him.

What is the will of God? More than once Jesus said, "He/she who does the will of my Father is of me."

Mark 3

35. For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

Jesus went so far to say that only those who do the will of God are His brothers, sisters, and mother. Why did He not include father? Because we have only one Father and that is God.

Matthew 7

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

In verse 20 above Jesus says, "they will be known by their fruits." Then in verse 22 Jesus lists all kinds of acts that would appear to all to be of God. Then in verse 23 He tells them to depart and states they are workers of iniquity. So if it is not doing the works, as in verse 22, then what is it that makes us of His will? Verse 23 states, "I never knew you." Of course Jesus knew *of* them, but He said that He never *knew* them. We all know *of* the leaders of our countries, but I doubt many of us actually *know* them. That is the problem—we can not just be known about, but must be known from actually being in a relationship.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

In the above 3 verses from **Revelation 3** Jesus states first that He is at the door knocking and that any who HEAR HIS VOICE and open the door, He will come in to them.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Then Jesus states in **John 14:26** that we are to be taught all things by the Spirit, not just some, but all.

Remember what Adam lost when he sinned and then you'll get a better handle on what needed to be restored, enough for Jesus to have to die for it. That was the Spiritual connection Adam had with God. In **Genesis 2:17** God told Adam that when he ate of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil he would die. We know Adam did not die in the physical body or the soul so all

that leaves is the Spirit because without the Spirit to teach and guide us we are like blind men following a blind leader. There is a lot of room to move around, but there is a chasm in the middle. If we were to fall in there we could die.

God intended for us to be blessed and not to work, but depend on Him, for everything. If we have a relationship with Him and love Him, He will take care of all our needs as He did Adam and Eve in the garden. Instead mankind followed after man and believed what we were told, how to live, and what to believe.

According to the world:

- We are born
- We go to school for 12-20 years
- We get a job working for another
- We buy a house, car, furniture
- We do not worry whether or not we can afford it because there is credit
- We spend the next 30-50 years in bondage to debt for our things, in bondage to a company and a boss we work for, in bondage to the life the world has dictated we should accept.
- If we are fortunate we retire then may have to choose between food or medicine
- Then we die.

And what was it all for? Was it just so we could die with the most things, or in the most debt? Of course our children are a part of our legacy but what have we done to them? We have taught them as we were taught and in time they will die as well.

It is not His will for us to be in bondage to anyone or anything, but we are and to more than we even realize. We even fall into the same physical church system that the Jews had 2000 years ago— the one about which Jesus spoke so harshly. We are more divided today than ever. At least 2000 years ago they were united even if they had different ideas regarding the resurrection. Plus most, if not all, tithed. Today there almost as many different churches as there are people and a very few even tithe. You have probably been taught that the tithe is of the law. Wrong— it pre-dates the law. Look in **Genesis 14**. If you doubt me about the church today and the synagogue 2000 years ago think about the following:

1. 2,000 years ago they attended their synagogue on the sabbath. Today we visit church on our sabbath.
2. Then they went to hear from a man of God. Today we go to hear from a man/woman of God.
3. Then they attended once or twice a week and gave of their resources, tithe, etc. Today we attend once or twice a week and try to give of our resources, tithe, etc.

1 Corinthians 1

11. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

In verse 12 above replace **Paul** with the name of your church. This was in the first generation of the first century and division was already starting. What did Paul say—"Is Christ divided?" Of course Christ is not divided, but man is or at least man without God is divided.

Revelation 13

18. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

I have been with someone when I purchased something that rang up to cost \$6.66. He freaked out and told me to buy something extra so the price would not be \$6.66. That is the problem—man sees everything in the physical and not the spirit or else the number would not bother them. The number six in the Bible means **incomplete**. For example a week is seven days, so six days would be an incomplete week. The number 666 refers to the beast and man in **Revelation 13:18**, man without God that is. That's because, without God, man is incomplete. We are only complete when we have the Spirit.

Isaiah 10

27. And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing. (*In some versions the word **anointing** is **fatness**, but **anointing** is the correct translation.*)

In the day the anointing comes it will take away the burden from off our shoulders and destroy the yoke off our neck. A yoke is the big wooden thing used on an ox to steer it; it is heavy and awkward.

Luke 4

18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He hath anointed me." The word **Christ** is **Christos** in Greek, means the same as **Messiah** in Hebrew, and when translated to English it is **Anointed One** and **anointing**. So to be of Christ is to be of the anointing. The **anointing** based on what Jesus said in **Luke 4:18** is the **Spirit of God** or simply **God** because God is a Spirit (**John 4:24**). Imagine a sponge that is dripping water. That sponge is anointed with water. To be anointed is to have whatever you are anointed with in you, on you, and all the way through you.

1 John 2

27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

So we are not to be taught by man, but by God and God only.

Below are a few things we do not do the correct way.

Matthew 6

1. Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.
2. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
3. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:
4. That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

Alms in the above verse is your **giving**, any **good deed** you do. Notice it says that they are to be done in private, not public.

Matthew 6

5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
8. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

We are not to pray in public, but privately (*secret* is *private* in the Greek). We are not to be long-winded or repetitious. We are to say what we have to say in as few words as possible then be quiet and listen for Him. **Pray** is to **ask** and in any conversation there needs to be two sides.

Matthew 6

9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
10. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

“Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.” His will in heaven is no poverty, sickness, disease, lack, debt, but it also is a relationship. Everyone in heaven listens to God, so part is also to be quiet and listen.

11. Give us this day our daily bread.
12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Here is where people have problems in forgiveness either to others or self. If we do not forgive we are not forgiven and if we are not forgiven we are not saved.

Matthew 7

1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.
2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

The world teaches to judge in every aspect of life. Judging is a part of everything, from television shows and movies where we want the bad guy to get it in the end, to our work where we are judged upon or judge others by clothes, cars, skills, etc.

If you judge you do not forgive; if you do not forgive you are not forgiven; if you are not forgiven you are not saved.

Matthew 7

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

In verses 13, and 21-22 the word *many* is actually *most* in the literal translation. Jesus states that most are on the wide path to destruction; only a FEW are on the path to life. So now you can see why so many are on the path to destruction, because to be saved we must forgive and to forgive we must not judge. Denying this and not believing it do not make it untrue. The ones who deny and disbelieve will just have a shock at judgement day.

Hebrews 11

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

So what is the faith that we must have to please God? Faith is the difference between belief, which has doubt, and belief that has no doubt. Those who believe and have no doubt about what they believe have faith. Most have belief with at least a little doubt and few have belief without any doubt.

Matthew 8

10. When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

What was it that would cause Jesus to marvel?

Matthew 8

6. And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7. And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

Here was a man who was the mortal enemy of Jews. He was not a Jew but he had faith in the authority of Jesus to heal like no other in Israel. That is faith due to knowledge. The Centurion realized that Jesus had authority over healing, believed without doubt, and his belief became faith.

We are to have faith from knowledge as well. That is why we are told to listen to God because through listening to God our faith comes.

Romans 10

17. So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Remember in **John 1:14** the word became flesh; faith comes by hearing, and understanding by Jesus of God.

Luke 24

Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

If you go to school and talk only and do not listen you will fail. The same is true about life with God; if all we do is talk to Him and never listen to Him we will fail.

Ephesians 2

8. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9. Not of works, lest any man should boast.

So far we know that if we judge, do not forgive, or have no faith then we are not saved.

Matthew 28

19. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

In verse 19 Jesus said. "Baptizing them in the name of..." The word *baptizing* means *immerse* so they were told to immerse them into the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The *name* is *Jesus*, which means *salvation*. So they were to immerse them, not just give a 20-minute sermon, but totally immerse them in knowledge about salvation.

Matthew 16

15. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art a piece of the rock (Peter), and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Today people say they are Christians but do not have a clue about what a *Christian* is. They think that since they are saved they are of the church and of Christ, but in **Matthew 16:17-18** Jesus stated that Peter was a piece of the church, not because he was saved, but because he heard from the Father who Jesus is as the Son and the Christ. No, God did not *just say*, "Jesus is my son and the Christ." He instead gave Peter full understanding of what each is.

In verse 18 *Petros* was translated as *Peter* when it should have been a *piece of the rock*. Jesus did not build His church on a man, but on knowledge of who He was as the Son and the Christ.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

You need to take your time and think about what is to follow along with the above verse.

We do not have original thought. All we have ever thought or imagined has been thought or imagined by someone before us and others will think or imagine again after us. We receive our thoughts from one of two places. Either Satan forces thoughts on us, or we must SEEK thoughts from God.

Since we get our thoughts primarily from Satan (the world) from birth until we actively seek God, we do not know what we believe, or want, or even who we are because Satan (the world) is a liar and will not tell us the truth.

Here are examples to show just how true this is:

A parent kills his/her child, a parent abuses a child, or a child kills another child. Why is it that you have never even *considered* doing any of these horrible things, but some have gone beyond considering to actually doing? That's because, when a thought like that came in to your mind you immediately cast it down. Those who went so far as to act did not cast it down. Mostly since they assumed it was their own imagination, it was their own thought, they figured that they should dwell on it before casting it down. Now some are and not able to keep casting it down until they

stops thinking it due to being too weak or ignorant (lack of knowledge), while others think it is God telling them to do it when it is really Satan.

Sometime in the past someone believed that Jesus was building His church upon the man named Peter, so that is why *Peter* was used instead of *a piece of the rock*. This person got the idea from the world and others who followed were too lazy to make sure it was right. They looked in the Greek and saw that *Petros* is the root word for the proper name *Peter*, but did not dig any deeper to see the rest of the meaning for *petros*. This oversight is a lie that may seem minor in the big picture, but it has been perpetuated for generations and is a major stumbling block that will shut some people down in a heartbeat if you try to talk to them about it.

By the way forgiving, not judging, and even faith are all easy to do once you know the truth and are of God.

John 9

31. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

This verse states that God does not hear sinners, but it does not say He does not talk to them. We need to hear from Him to change.

John 8

11. She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

According to the law, this woman was to be stoned to death, but Jesus forgave her and told her to go and sin no more. If a woman, under the law, could do this, how much more easily should we be able to do the same (being of Grace)? Jesus would not have told her (or us) to do this if it were not actually possible to do so.

2 Corinthians 12

9. And he said unto me, **My grace is sufficient for thee:** for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

In His grace is power and all we need. Under the law there is lack / deficiency. What the law could not do, Jesus did for us on the cross and then He gave us all we would ever require in order to do all we would ever need to do. But we are too busy (as the Jews 2000 years ago were) looking in the physical and to the law, so we miss grace and the Spirit.

1 Corinthians 1

24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Once you are of Christ, in Grace, you have the power and wisdom of God. Jesus said, "All I do, you will do and more." Jesus raised the dead, healed the blind, lame, etc, fed thousands on less than what is required for a few; He also turned water into wine, walked on water and rebuked the seas and the wind. Even if you did all of this somehow, without the relationship with God, Jesus would still rebuke you and tell you to depart because He never KNEW you.

Matthew 7

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

It is not *works* that we do that show the *fruit* He is talking about.

Galatians 5

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Man can not duplicate the fruit of the Spirit. It only comes from a relationship with God. That relationship takes time to develop, not due to God, but due to all the worldly walls we have in us that we must overcome first.

You must realize that when you are spending time with Him, you will not sin, judge, be unforgiving, or lack faith. It is not possible when you know Him.

Sin is that which cuts us off from God, and to avoid that we watch what we do, see, or hear to be sure that it is not something that would cut us off from Him. We must cast down all thoughts and imaginations that go against the knowledge of God and take the rest into captivity to the obedience of Christ.

Matthew 10

32. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Even those who do believe and may be saved, if they deny Jesus before men (that includes not professing Him as Lord) they will be denied by Jesus to God. Salvation requires that we believe in our heart, not just our mind, but our spiritual being and then profess with our mouth.

Romans 10

9. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

There are and will be those who profess and do not believe. They will not be saved because they lacked faith.

Matthew 15

8. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

We need to be in and of the Spirit to make sure we are not just giving God lip service.

Do not be as those who think they are saved because they say that they believe, but do not know for sure. Be one who knows for sure.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

When you hear God call you His child you will know for sure that you are saved.

John 4

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Remember the only way to worship Him is in Spirit and truth. There were two men who read a book and they both got different meanings from the book. One day they met the author and learned that neither one was right. We are the two men; the book is the Bible and the author is God. The only way to ever be sure about our salvation, to know the truth, and be set free by it is to know God personally.

If you do not believe in hearing from God ask yourself this one question—How can I be sure I am of the right belief when in **Revelation 1-3** six out of seven churches are wrong. In **Matthew 7** Jesus states that *most* are on the path to destruction and in **Matthew 7, 24, Luke 21** and **Revelation** we are told that we will be misled by false prophets, teachers, Christs, etc. The one and only way to be 100% sure is by seeking God and asking Him. Remember the word says, "and you will know the truth and the truth will set you free." You will be free from the lie and deceptions of Satan, world, and mankind. You will be free from the traditions and rituals of man and free of the weight from this world of sin.

Search for yourself how often in the NT, especially by Paul, where we are told that we must be of the Spirit, in the Spirit, live in it, walk in it, etc. How can we be all these things if we can not even hear the Spirit?

Here is how we hear from God:

1. We have a desire to hear from Him.
2. We ask for His help.
3. We find a place that is free from distractions and quiet.
4. We go to this place daily and spend at least 30 minutes there.
5. We sit quietly not thinking or doing anything.
6. For most they will fall asleep since the body is trained to go to sleep if they are still, and quiet for a few minutes. So what you have to do is retrain the body not to fall asleep at this time.
7. We do this daily for as long as it takes until we hear. For most it is 6 months, but there have been a few that took only a few weeks, and a few that took longer. It depends on how many walls there are in you.
8. When you hear you ask one question, "Did Jesus Christ come in the flesh?" If you hear, "no" tell Satan to go to Hell. If you hear, "yes" you listen, and in time ask questions.
9. You allow this to grow in you, from 30 minutes a day, to hours a day until you are hearing constantly.
10. I recommend that you write down what you hear from God in your sessions after you start actually hearing Him. I turn mine into studies, but you could keep a journal that will help you in the future.

1 John 4

1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:
3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

3 John 1

2. Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

Those who are in Christ, prosper in Christ. They reap what they sow in the Spirit, not of the flesh.

2 Corinthians 9

6. But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.
8. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

We need to be sure that we reap in the spirit and not the flesh. The flesh is of this world and not the next.

Galatians 6

6. Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.
7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
8. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

I have heard so many explain God's will in physical terms (I have as well) but the truth is that it starts where God is, not where man is, in the Spiritual. To understand His will we need to understand the relationships that Adam had with God and Jesus had with. It is all about fellowship, not just praise, worship, prayer, and reading His word.

How many of you, when you read the Bible, really do not get much from it or do not understand it very well? How many of you, when you read it, get something new or different every time? We know that Adam and God walked together in the garden and that God created man in His own image. A lot of people think that means the physical body but it is not. We were given a soul (mind, will, and emotions) connected to His Spirit. The soul was what He created in His own image so we could have a relationship with Him.

Jesus said, "I say or do nothing of my own, but only that which the Father tells me and shows Me to do." This was not depending on His own ability (soul) but depending on God only.

The problem is we are of the physical and we have never seen, experienced, or been of the Spirit to understand it. We could compare our relationship in the Spirit to a blind man that never has never seen trying to understand the color blue.

John 5

19. Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

Can you really believe that you or I can or should do or be any less than what Jesus did and was? Remember, *Jesus said* that we would do all He did and more.

John 5

30. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

If Jesus did not speak, or teach, or do anything of Himself, but only that of the Father, then how can we be or do any less.

John 10

14. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15. As the Father knoweth me, even so I know the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

We are to hear from God and this scares Satan, because if we hear from the Father we know the truth and then we are free of Satan and his lies.

John 10

30. I and my Father are one.

We are to be one with Jesus and the Father and this can be done only in the spiritual, not the physical.

John 12

26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

How can we follow if He is Spiritual and we are physical unless we are of and in the Spirit?

John 12

49. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

If Jesus, who existed before everything was created, still had to be taught by God what to say, then how much more should we need this since we are mere mortal, temporal creatures?

John 8

28. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

People have said in **John 14:26** that Jesus is addressing the apostles then and not us today. If that were the case, then we would be in big trouble because even salvation would be limited to the people who lived then only. People use this excuse and others to justify not hearing from God.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

We are to be taught all things by the Spirit not just those of God, but all. The reason we know that He was addressing us more than the apostles is that they had already been taught by Him. We read in **Acts 2** that when the Spirit fell on them they went forth immediately because they had been taught.

John 4

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

God is a Spirit and the only way to worship Him is in spirit and truth. We also read in **Matthew 6** that prayer is private between us and God, and that instead of long-winded and repetitious prayers we are to be short to the point. Then we are to listen and have a conversation not a one sided request or ritual.

The reason for our existence has nothing to do with homes, clothes, cars, things, etc, but our relationship with God and then all else falls into place. Adam did not have a home, furniture, and a car. His home was the garden, his wardrobe was the glory of God, and his meals were grown on trees.

OH, how we have fallen from grace of God. We still have faith in this world, our jobs, our abilities, the government, and little if anything of God.

The will of God is that we be quiet and listen to Him; let Him teach us all things, and let Him to guide us. Instead we listen to man and do as man says. In witnessing we mess up what He has in works. We might go to 100 homes door to door witnessing, putting off 99 to get 1. But if we were to listen to God He would direct us to the one without putting off the 99. He has those who are meant for the 99 to go to as He sent us to the one.

If we are obedient, listen, and do as He directs, we can do not wrong. Only when we do as directed by man, do we go wrong. In the wilderness Israel rejected God as their king and wanted a man. Read in the OT how each man that became king really fouled things up it from Saul on. By the time Jesus walked the earth Israel was more involved in man's traditions and rules than what God set up. The present day church is just as bad. They have done the same with their traditions and men we are supposed to follow.

The Bible is not the "be all and end all" but the beginning. It is the beginning to our relationship with God and not man. The churches of the world want you to believe it is the end all so you stay dependent on man and not God.

Matthew 23

13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

If you read **Matthew 7:13-15, 20-23** you will find that many are on the path to destruction because they follow false prophets, teachers, christs, **etc (Matthew 24, Luke 21, Revelation)**. That the fruit of those who are of Jesus is not the fruit of their labors, but of the Spirit.

Mark 11

22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

The above verses will mean more to you in the spirit than they do in the physical. It is your choice—follow man to destruction or God to life. In God there is very little to overcome. Of course there are the lies of the world and sin, but we must first learn how judging kills forgiveness. When we do not forgive we are not forgiven, so we are not saved. This should stick out like a red flag. The only one this would serve is Satan because it is Satan that gets us to judge not God.

For those of you who want the truth and life and not this world and destruction you need to learn the following.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Our thoughts come from one of two sources, the world or God. God's must be sought and the world's are forced on us. We start learning the thoughts of the world starting at birth. We can only get God's thoughts when we truly seek them. If we do not realize this we accept thoughts that are truly not our own. That is how some people end up doing some horrific acts such as killing their own children, abusing children and others, rape, etc. The weakest among us accept the evil thoughts as being their own. Instead of casting them down as most do, they dwell on them and, in time, act upon them. If you cast down all thoughts/imaginations that go against the knowledge of God and take the rest into captivity to the obedience of Christ you have made the first step on the path to an abundant Godly life.

Matthew 6

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Only by faith can we seek Him out.

Hebrews 11

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Matthew 7

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; **but he that doeth the will of my Father** which is in heaven.

Only those who do the will of the Father are of God.

Is it God's will that we sin or not sin? Of course He wants us not to sin— Jesus even said, "go, and sin no more."

Matthew 18

14. Even so it is not the will of your Father, which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

It is God's will that none should perish.

Mark 11

25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

It is God's will we forgive all and judge none.

Matthew 7

1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Jesus, being sin free, still did not judge one who, by the law due to her actions, was supposed to be stoned to death.

John 8

11. She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Jesus would never tell anyone to do something that was not within his or her power to perform. So if this woman, who was under the law, could go and sin no more, we being under grace should have an easier task to do the same thing.

John 6

39. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

His will is that none should be lost, none of us who believe. He says, "all which seeth the Son." The word *seeth* means to *discern*, or to *know*. So, those who *know* Jesus and believe will have everlasting life. That is the will of God.

Matthew 7

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, **I never knew you**: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Just because Jesus knew *of* the person does not mean He *knew* them. It is in the *knowing* that makes the difference.

Matthew 6

24. No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

The problem is that many will try to be of both the world as well as the word and miss the relationship all together because they split their attention between two.

John 7

16. Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18. He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

Any who take credit for what is done, or say that it is theirs, or they did it will not be doing the will of God, but their own will and have their reward here.

John 9

31. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

The only way to worship God is in spirit and truth. We can be in neither when we sin.

John 4

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

This is also the will of the Father—that those who do not confess Jesus before man will not have everlasting life.

Matthew 10

32. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

When one comes to the Lord and is saved, then falls away and tries to return to the Lord again, he will find it much harder because all the original walls that were removed are back as well as many new ones. It is not God's will we do this. It is His will that we continue to grow and never fall away.

Matthew 12

43. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46. While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49. And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50. For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

It is God's will that we all be forgiven. There is only one way we can not be forgiven and that is if we are not of the Spirit. The only unforgivable sin:

Matthew 12

31. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

Anyone who is of the Spirit would never say anything negative, wrong, or bad about the Spirit, Jesus, or God. Those who would do this are those who are not of the Spirit. The only way to be

forgiven is to be of the Spirit. Imagine it starts raining and you do not open your umbrella and then speak bad about the umbrella because you got wet. Well, if you had opened it you would not have gotten wet and then never would've said anything bad about it.

31.

|1223| Because
|5124| of this
|3004| I say
|5213| to you,
|3956| Every
|0266| sin
|2532| and
|0988| blasphemy
|0863| will be forgiven
|3588| to
|0444| people
|3588| the
|1161| However,
|3588| of the
|4151| Spirit
|0988| blasphemy
|3756| not
|0863| will be forgiven.

Strong's Ref. # **988**

Romanized **blasphemia**

Pronounced blas-fay-me'-ah

from GSN0989; **vilification (especially against God):**

KJV--**blasphemy**, evil speaking, railing.

Vilification from the dictionary.

To make vicious and defamatory statements about.

Chapter 7 - What Are Church and Christ?

Life Starts Here. It does not matter if you have been a Christian 1-day or 50 years. It does not matter how much you know; we all need to learn more. What you are about to read will open up many areas of the mystery of God and His kingdom to you.

I am not any more special than anyone else, but I did have some things happen to me that do not happen to everyone. Plus, I made choices that most never do. First—I died in 1985 for somewhere between 28 seconds and 4 minutes. I have seen the next life and can tell you it is real and it does exist. Also, about 6 years later in 1993 my wife and I decided I would stay home, she would work, and I would grow for both of us in the Lord. I would spend many hours learning to be able to teach her in less time. After 2 years, 7 days a week, and almost 24 hours a day I learned so much with God, one on one that, I can say this, God is always talking, and it is like a radio. If you tune into one frequency you may hear about life and its mysteries. Another will be more of a general open discussion or teaching from God to all that will listen. Then another will be one on one, for a person's personal growth. This last one is a must to be able to learn all one can on the other frequencies. There are many walls the world (Satan) has place in us and we need to remove these walls in order to grow.

Now if you will open your mind and ask God for help you will grow in ways you never imagined. It does not matter if you have been born again for just 1 day or it happened years ago; everyone can grow.

Hosea

4

6. *My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge:* because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest (Rev 1:6 states we are priests) to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

If you think the above verse deals only with priests read this next verse.

Revelation

1

6. And *hath made US kings and priests* unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

3 Steps to Life

As you understand that there are 3 elements to God—Father, Son, Spirit—or Soul, Body, Spirit. Also understand that we have 3 elements as well, soul, body, and spirit. The number 3 in the Bible means perfection.

We go through 3 lives:

- We grow in the womb where it is decided whether we are male or female.
- We grow in this life where we decide whether we are born again or not.

- Then finally we are in eternity, either with God or without.

In the womb our universe is small—about the size of a basketball. In this life it seems that the universe is huge—it is so much larger than the last, but infinitely smaller than the next.

Our life spans:

Size of Our Universe	Life -	Outcome
1 st Womb about the size of a basketball	9 months	Male or female
2 nd Present universe seems unlimited	120 yrs	Born again or not
3 rd Next life with or without God	Eternal	Heaven or Hell

Step 1 - Salvation

In this life there are 3 steps as well, that is if we are born again. What is *born again*?

John 3

3. Jesus answered and said unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Accept a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.**
4. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
5. Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Accept a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.**
6. **That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.**
7. **Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.**
8. **The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.**
Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
10. Jesus answered and said unto him, **Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?**
11. **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.**
12. **If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?**
13. **And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.**
14. **And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:**
15. **That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.**
16. **For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.**
17. **For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.**
18. **He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**

So once you are born again you are saved, but you are not of the church (the body of Christ) yet.

Before you get your tail feathers ruffled over what I just said take a moment to open your mind and read what I have to show from scripture. Then take it to God and ask Him. If ever you hear anything that God says is not true do not walk away, but run away from the source of the lie. Do not try to change them by debate, email, etc, but take it to the Lord in prayer and ask Him to handle it. He is much more capable to do this than we are, plus He will not make mistakes. But we can, and in making a mistake we may push a person even further the wrong way.

So before you do anything you **MUST** be hearing from God. Yes, that is right, **YOU MUST** be hearing from God. There were men and women of God in the Old Testament to whom the majority would go in order to learn the truth. Now we are **ALL** to be men and women of God.

John 2

21. But he spake of the temple of his body.

I Corinthians 3

16. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

So understand that when you are saved you have the Spirit of God in you (you are a temple of God) but you do not have the Spirit on, and through you yet.

The name *Jesus* in Hebrew means *salvation*, and through the name of Jesus you are saved.

Romans 10

9. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

This is necessary for all to grow and become solid in their salvation to the point that nothing can ever take it away, cause confusion, or make one doubt it.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

You can only hear this when you are hearing the voice of God. That comes from your taking the time to and hear and listen to His voice.

If you wanted to learn to read and write, but you did not invest any time in it then it just would not happen. How much more valuable is the blessing that comes from knowing God in a one on one basis than merely reading and writing? From this one on one relationship with God you will be blessed with all the fruit of the Spirit.

Galatians 5

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
24. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.
25. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Jesus even said that we would be known by our fruit.

Matthew 7

20. **Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.**
21. **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.**
22. **Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?**
23. **And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.**

So many take "faith without works is dead" as meaning they have to go out and work, but the actual truth is that when faith works IT goes out and works. When we do it, it is not faith, but only us that would be at work.

Hebrews 11

1. Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
2. For by it the elders obtained a good report.
3. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.
4. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh. *(Both offerings in appearance would have been good, but only one was of faith, something that only God could see.)*
5. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.
6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

How does faith come?

Romans 10

17. So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

-
From the moment of your salvation until you grow to the revealed knowledge of who Jesus is as the Christ and true Son of God, your growth is into being a part of the church. A church is not buildings, or people, but individuals with personal relationships with God. It is a relationship where He reveals everything unto us, but first He reveals who Jesus is and who we are.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Step 2 - Church

Matthew 16

15. He saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?**

And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

16. And Jesus answered and said unto him, **Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.**

17. And I say also unto thee, **That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**

In verse 16 the name *Peter* in Greek is *Petros* which does mean Peter, but in this case it means a *piece of the rock*. The word *rock* is *Petrus* or even better would have been *bedrock*. In verse 15 Jesus tells Peter it was REVEALED knowledge from the Father about Who Jesus is as the Christ and Son of God that made him a *piece of the rock*.

So when God reveals to you who Jesus is as the Christ and The Son of God you are then a piece of the rock or part of the true church.

After all that happens, you have gone two steps in your growth. 1st was salvation through Jesus. 2nd was becoming a part of the church via revealed knowledge. Remember **Hosea 4:6** where God said that His children are destroyed due to a lack of knowledge. Are you starting to understand the importance of knowledge?

Step 3 - Body Of Christ

Christ is a Greek word that means *The Anointed One and His Anointing*. *Anointed* means being *saturated*. Jesus told us that being anointed was having the Spirit of the Lord upon Him. Another way to look at it is to think of a dry sponge placed in a bowl of water. We would be dry sponges and the anointing is the water.

Luke 4:18 "The Spirit of the LORD {is} upon Me, Because He has anointed Me To preach the good news (gospel) to {the} poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to {the} captives "

I Corinthians 1:24 "but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, The Anointed One and His Anointing (Christ) the power of God and the wisdom of God." we are told that Christ, or the Anointed One and his Anointing is the power and wisdom of God.

In **Isaiah 10:27** we are told that the anointing removes burdens and destroys yokes. A yoke is anything that weighs you down, like sin, sickness, debt, etc.

All through the Old Testament times the Jews were told of a coming of the Anointed, and how, when the Anointing came, it would bring yoke destroying, burden removing power. Remember what

I Cor. 1:24 says, "Christ (*The Anointed one and His Anointing*) the power and wisdom of God."

Who else could destroy yokes? God, of course! So the Jews were looking for the Messiah which is Hebrew for the "Anointed One". The Jews admit Jesus was a prophet and a teacher and that He did great works; they just don't admit He was the Christ (the Anointed One).

So what do we know so far?

- Christ (Greek) and Messiah (Hebrew) in English mean The Anointed One.
- To anoint is to saturate, so Anointed is already saturated.
- The Spirit of God comes to us from and through His Spirit (Anointing).
- It brings the power and wisdom of God.
- Jesus did what He did via the Holy Spirit because He was anointed (saturated) with God's Spirit (power and wisdom of God).

Some call the anointing being "in-filled" with the Spirit of God, but the anointing comes after one is saved, part of the church, and asks for it, but they have to be hearing from God on a one on one basis to be anointed.

I John 2:20-27

20. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [but] he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

24. Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26. These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

- Jesus is the word become flesh **John 1:14.**

- God is the soul (mind, will and emotions) of the trinity.
- Christ was the manifestation of God on Jesus.
- If we are of Christ we are of the manifestation of God on, in, and through us.

Understand that your growth in the kingdom of God is based on the time you invest. The more time you put in now, the sooner you will be blessed in all ways. Below I have scripture to show you just how blessed you can be.

Mark 11

22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Have faith in God.**
23. **For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.**
24. **Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.**
25. **And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.**
26. **But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.**

Mark 5

24. And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25. And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,
26. And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27. When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.
28. For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30. And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, **Who touched my clothes?**
31. And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32. And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34. And he said unto her, **Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.**

As stated in **I Corinthians 1:24** the power of God is in Christ, and it states in the same verses that those who are of *Christ* are of the power and wisdom of God, not the church, not those of Jesus (salvation), but of *Christ* only.

Above, in **Mark 5:24-34**, Jesus felt power leave, and the power is that of Christ. The same power is in, on, and through (saturating) those who are of Christ. Even though someone calls upon Jesus (is saved), having the Spirit of God in them connected to their spirit, they do not have

the Spirit in, on and through as in Christ. They are not completely saturated. It is like they are just damp, not yet dripping to the point of saturation.

There are many verses dealing with the power in Christ, such as Jesus' name meaning salvation, and professing as it is stated in **Romans 10:9-10**. Also as shown in **Matthew 18:15-19** we become part of the church when God the Father reveals to us who Jesus is as the Christ and the true Son of God.

1 Corinthians 1

24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

To start, understand that you must replace judging (**Matthew 7:1-5**) with forgiveness. If you have truly forgiven then you have also forgotten what was needed to be forgiven.

Chapter 8 - One Accord

As I learn I share and as I share I get more. I have done this since 1992 and actually I did it as far back as the mid-seventies. If you read the early studies I wrote and jumped to the later studies you will see a big change. But if you read them all you will do as I did—grow a little at a time. We can only handle so much at one time or else we miss some and we should do all we can to avoid missing any.

I am the first to admit when I was wrong in a teaching such as **Mark 4:20** I used to teach that *fold* in that verse meant *many times over again*. I did this because I was taught it (by a man) and I read it (written by a man). But as I studied that verse in the Greek God explained the word *fold* is actually *percentage*. That makes a huge difference and is an example of the problem with just accepting what we are taught by others, no matter how well know or admired as Christians they are. Only One can look into their hearts and know if they are of Christ, or misleading us, or are, themselves, being misled.

Matthew 7

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

First of all in verse 20 Jesus says that you will know them by their fruits and most take that to be what our works that we do in the name of the Lord. That is a lie. It is referring to the fruit of the spirit. If it were just what we did, then Jesus would not (in the next three verses) have come down on those who appear to be of Him in every way and have the works or fruits to prove it. It is not anything of the physical that He looks for; it is always of the Spiritual. So, it is the fruit of the Spirit because we can not produce that on our own:

Galatians 5

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

You can not even be sure of what I am saying, not 100% sure. Oh yes, you can verify it by the written word, but that is not enough. Look again at the fruit He said that they would be known by.

Matthew 7

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Many in the **Matthew 7 20-23** and **13-14** is **most**. Most are on the path to destruction and few on the path to life. Read **Revelation 1-3** and you will find that Jesus only finds one of seven churches is of Him. Do you realize what the odds are that you are of the six that are not of Him as compared to the one that is? This should shock all that read it. I do not mean what I write, but the scriptures. So why do most not catch it? Most are following after man and not God, thinking they are of God. They believe what a man says because he attended a school to make him a pastor or teacher. What school did Paul attend? He wrote the majority of the New Testament that we live by. It is not from schools of man that we should be seeking knowledge, but by the source only and the source is God.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Since most are taught by schools of man they do not know it either so it is as Jesus said the blind leading the blind.

Matthew 15

14. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch

Then you have those who literally close the knowledge of God and keep it closed to us.

Matthew 23

13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

If you ask some about the above verse they will give an answer like, "Well, Jesus was addressing those of His day not us today." That would be a lie. We either accept it entirely for us as well, or none for us. There are no shades of gray here as some will want you to believe. It is black or white. Was the Spirit only for those of His day? Was faith only for those of His day? If so, we can not be saved because it takes faith to be saved. Was salvation for those only of His day? God (Jesus) is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Acts 2

1. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

It was not just with each other physically in the same room. It was when they were one mind in accordance with God, which meant they were all one mind with each other. It is not if we are of one mind and one accord with others here, but with God only. If you think about it, before Pentecost, they were all in one place in agreement on whom the new 12th Apostle should be (Matthias), but the Spirit did not fall upon them then. They were only in agreement with each other, not each other in accordance with God. God did not want Matthias to be his 12th Apostle; He wanted Saul/Paul.

Mark 4

12. That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14. The sower soweth the word.

15. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17. And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18. And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19. And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

Above Jesus gives many reasons why people lose what little they get from Him.

Notice the first group is stated straight out that Satan steals it. It was not the things of this life or world; it was taken from them before they had it long enough to even get a taste.

"cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things"

"no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended"

Notice the only group (other than the first) from which He does not describe the *world* stealing everything they got, is the group that kept it all.

You either know of or have heard of those to whom all that matters is their work. It does not matter what their job description entails—saving people's lives, souls, relationships, money, etc. If they sacrifice what is really important, what is eternal for that job, they are misled and miss what matters. Now to help you understand my point I will use those workaholics who sacrificed their relationships with spouse and children. One day they end up divorced, alone, their children do not visit them, they do not know their children and their children do not know them, but they had their work. What good was it in the end? The same is for us with our relationship with God. We

use all kinds of excuses to explain why it is not there or better. The same will be in the end with Him and us since He is our Father and we are His children. We will not know Him, but even worse—He will not know us.

Matthew 7

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

By Jesus' own words in **Matthew 7, 24, Luke 21** and **Revelation 1-3** just to name a few, we know that most will be misled by the false prophets, teachers, Christ, etc to destruction.

The only way we can be sure we are in the group that is the *few* who are on the path to life and not the *most* (group on the path to destruction) is by the source—God—by seeking His knowledge, righteousness and guidance and not man's.

This leads us to another group that tries to mislead us. They say that they hear and by their knowledge and life style they appear to hear. The problem is they do not verify whom they are hearing from and are being misled themselves and in turn are misleading many.

1 John 4

1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

Acts 2

1.

|2532| And

|1722| in

|3588| the

|4845| fulfilling

|3588| of the

|2250| Day

|4005| of Pentecost,

|2258| they were

|0537| all

|3661| **with one mind**

|1909| in

|3588| the

|0846| **same place.**

Strong's Ref. # **3661**

Romanized **homothumadon**

Pronounced hom-oth-oo-mad-on'

adverb from a compound of the base of GSN3674 and GSN2372; unanimously:

KJV--with one accord (mind).

Strong's Ref. # **846**

Romanized **autos**

Pronounced ow-tos'

from the particle au [perhaps akin to the base of GSN0109 through the idea of a baffling wind] (backward); the reflexive pronoun self, used (alone or in the comparative GSN1438) of the third person , and (with the proper personal pronoun) of the other persons:

KJV--her, it(-self), one, the other, (mine) own, said, ([self-], the) same, ([him-, my-, thy-])self, [your-]selves, she, that, their(-s), them([-selves]), there[-at, - by, -in, -into, -of, -on, -with], they, (these) things, this (man), those, together, very, which. Compare GSN0848.

Acts 1

14. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

If it were one accord with each other, the Spirit would have come upon them here, in Acts 1.

Chapter 9 - Faith—What Is It; How Does It Work?

Why people's faith fails them is due to their lack of faith, *trying* vs. actually *doing* it. Just trying something fails.

John 11

23. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
24. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.
25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
26. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
27. She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.
28. And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.
29. As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
30. Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.
31. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.
32. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
33. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, **he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.**
34. And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.
35. **Jesus wept.**
36. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!
37. And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?
38. **Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave.** It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

Jesus groaned in the spirit, and was troubled. He wept and again groaned due to their lack of faith. In the first place they knew what He could do, Who He was. So they should have expected, when He showed up, that Lazarus would be raised from the dead. When He told Martha that Lazarus would rise she should have believed, glorified God, and all should have heard her and believed. Instead they doubted, even after He had already raised two before this and He even told them Lazarus was just asleep.

Mark 11

22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.
23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

First of all, to understand the first verse 22 above, you need to understand **Romans 10:17**.

Romans 10

17. So then faith cometh by hearing, and *hearing* by the *word* of God.

Faith comes by hearing, and *understanding* by *Jesus* of God.

John 1

14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

The word became flesh; the word is Jesus. Jesus said in **John 14:26** that God would teach us all things. So when you have faith, believing without doubt, a belief based on knowledge, then you can have faith in God. The more you know of God from God, the more you can have faith.

Philippians 4:19 And my God will liberally supply (fill to the full) your every need according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus. (*Amplified*)

Everyone is quick to use **Philippians 4:19**, but then wonder why it does not work for them. The problem is the Bible is not any one verse alone; they do not read what preceded it and followed it.

Philippians 4:18 But I have [*your full payment*] and more; **I have everything I need and am amply supplied, now that I have received from Epaphroditus the gifts you sent me.** [*They are the*] fragrant odor of an offering and sacrifice which God welcomes and in which He delights.

Philippians 4:19 And my God will liberally supply (fill to the full) your every need according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus. (*Amplified*)

We want quick fixes for the messes we cause; we count on God to bail us out, but if we do not have the confidence, patience and endurance to wait it will not come.

How many, with no patience or endurance, have given up just short of receiving?

James 1

3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

James 1:3 Be assured and understand that the trial and proving of your faith bring out endurance and steadfastness and **patience**.

James 1:4 But let endurance and steadfastness and **patience** have full play and do a thorough work, so that you may be [*people*] perfectly and fully developed [*with no defects*], lacking in nothing. (*Amplified*)

You see faith is a power and it works, but like any power you have to know how to use it. If I go into a house and see a ceiling fan and never having seen one before I might think it was just decoration. When I learn that if I pull the chain it works, then I know something about its use, but if the electricity goes out and I do not know it requires power, I will not know why it stopped. But when I understand it needs electricity to operate, then I have a deeper knowledge and understanding. Now, if the power goes out, I know the fan is not broken it just lacks electricity.

We all lack knowledge of some kind and have knowledge in other areas. Most understand that a car must have fuel to run, and that someone has to turn a key to start it. But if the engine throws a piston most people would be lost and would not have the slightest clue what is wrong. One who understands the inner workings of an engine will know what is wrong knows how to fix it. In no time, with the proper tools and parts the car can be back on the road. Others would still be on the side of the road without a clue why their car will not operate. There are more people who understand and can fix the car than there are people who truly understand faith and how to operate in it fully.

As far as being healed myself, my faith operates for the most part in **Mark 11:22-26**. My finances are still in tithing and sowing, but in time I will grow into **Mark 11:22-26** for even my finances and all areas of my life.

Here is the problem think of the two kidneys and lungs you have, and now a relative needs one of each and you give them to save your relative's life. Then, some day either the one lung or kidney you have left fails. You more than likely will die, but if you still had both, more than likely, you would live. We are that way. God created us a soul (mind, will, and emotions) with a spirit in a body. Without the Spirit we are operating with a soul in a body like the person with one lung and one kidney. So if something happens and the spirit is not there to help, due to being incomplete we could die.

Faith is what God had to sow into the earth, and He did it with His word so, as others who followed read or heard His word their faith would grow. Finally one day found one girl that would, by faith, agree with Him to bring Jesus into the earth to save all mankind.

Luke 1

38. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

If you read all the verses on grace, spirit, Christ and faith only, you would discover they are intertwined with each other.

2 Corinthians 12

9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

Paul had a thorn in the flesh and he sought God on it three times. God responded, "My grace is sufficient for thee." God knows that by faith we are in grace; in Grace we are in Christ; in Christ is the power and wisdom of God; and that is more than enough for anything we could encounter in this world.

1 Corinthians 1

24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

There is nothing that can overcome Grace. In Grace is all the power to overcome the entire world and then some.

Romans 5

20. Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

Instead of standing there for whatever we should be standing there for, we whine and moan and groan, expecting it to move God. When what Jesus did has already moved God for us and left all we need in grace to succeed exceedingly.

Romans 11

6. And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

It is not of works or anything we can do, but a free gift. All we have to do is reach for it by faith, so we can have all the promises.

Hebrews 10

35. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36. For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38. Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

Confidence in verse 35 above is *faith*. In faith is confidence and in the confidence is a great reward for faith. Faith without patience is like a gun without bullets—useless (unless you use it for a hammer—not is intended purpose).

Sometimes faith has to do a work in us for it to work through us and that work is not always noticed on the outside but is on the inside.

Matthew 15

11. Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

The spirit is required to connect us to God so we can have what is needed as we need it, but also to fill the void in us left by the Spirit's not being there. The Spirit will talk to our spirit and it then will come up in our soul (mind, will, and emotions) and out our mouth.

This is how faith works—we learn what is true, we learn that faith is real, as it becomes more and more real to us it works more for us as well.

Matthew 8

5. And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6. And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7. And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10. When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

The centurion recognized the authority Jesus had to heal. He had faith in Jesus, and Jesus said that He had not seen such great faith in all of Israel because no one had believed as this centurion had. Look at what the centurion said, he tells a man to go and he goes, he tells another to come and he comes. The centurion knew from his authority over men that Jesus had the same authority over sickness. The centurion did not doubt that if Jesus *said* his servant was healed that his servant was healed.

Faith requires time listening to God and reading His word. The word is the lead but the power of the word comes from God in the Spirit. When we are of His Spirit, believe whatever the word says, and do not doubt, but accept it as we do that the sun will rise in the east, then we will have whatever we pray for.

The first step to operating in **Mark 11:22-26** is having faith in God.

Mark 11

23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

He who does not "doubt in his heart". The *heart* is the *spirit* in us (our innermost being), "Believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass" – we have to *know* it in our spirit, and that comes from God's Spirit, and that means we have to be listening.

Mark 11

24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

The first step is faith in God, then believing with no doubt in our heart (spirit). We must listen to overcome doubt, but having what you desire requires you know what you desire.

Saul desired to persecute all Christians, but once he met Jesus, and HEARD HIM speak to him, a transformation started in Saul that made him Paul. Then Paul saw his true desire, which was 180° from what Saul thought he desired.

We have to leave our Saul behind and allow the Lord to do a work in us to convert us from Saul to Paul so we can know our desires and have them.

Some will have the most trouble with the last step—we must forgive *all* including self.

Step One ---- Faith in God

Step Two --- Believe without doubt in our spirit (heart).

Step Three -- Know our true desires, not what the world convinced us our desires are.

Step Four --- forgive all including self.

If you fulfill all four steps you will operate in all of **Mark 11:22-26**. It will take time; you have to allow the Lord in to begin a work. There are many walls the world has placed in us to keep us from the truth. He has to get through them all to teach us in a way where we will believe and not doubt.

1 Corinthians 1

18. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

Remember what the world thinks is wise is foolish to God, and that which God considers wise, the world considers foolish. Even if the world says that it is impossible, you must believe beyond that; believe in God and what He says, not the world or what it says.

God's report is, "Yes" and "So Be It" (Amen). The world's report is, "No" and "Forget it; it is impossible."

Matthew 6

10. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

In heaven there is no sickness, poverty, hunger, or relationship issues. All is well in heaven and that is His will for the earth as well.

Luke 4

18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to **preach the gospel to the poor**; he hath sent me to **heal the brokenhearted**, to preach **deliverance to the captives**, and **recovering of sight to the blind**, to set at **liberty them that are bruised**,

19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

Read verse 18 again remembering the word *gospel* means *good news*, then ask yourself this—If Jesus was anointed to preach this, why do we not accept it and operate in it?

If you can not get the answer or even if you can, there is one you can ask that can not just give you the answer but help you overcome what ever is holding you up from operating in **Mark 11:22-26**. That requires hearing and actually listening to what God has to say, and then being obedient to God not man.

God wanted to be king of Israel, but instead Israel wanted a man as king. Then Jesus came to bring us to God so we all can be men/women of God, but instead we go to and listen to a man of God. We are no different than the Jews of 2000 and 4000 years ago if we choose to listen to a "man of God" over God.

John 10

10. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

The first nine verses of **John 10** dealt with His sheep knowing His voice so they would not follow after anyone else. We have to hear in order to verify whom we are hearing from, and when we know His voice well we just listen and follow.

John 10

16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

He is talking to the Jews about the Gentiles.

John 10

25. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

Those who do not know Him are not of Him, but those who do know to so because they are of Him and listen to Him.

WHY FAITH FAILS

John 14

Chapter 9 - Faith—What Is It; How Does It Work?

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Not only are we to hear from God and be taught His ways, but also we are to be taught *all things* by Him.

Matthew 22

36. Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38. This is the first and great commandment.

39. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

According to verse 40 above, if we break either of the two laws of love, then we break them all and everything taught or prophesied was to no avail.

Matthew 5

43. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47. And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Can you see the lack of judging and the forgiveness in the verses above?

So who is my neighbor?

Luke 10

30. And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37. And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

We are to love God with all our heart, all our soul, and our entire mind. We are to love our neighbor as ourselves. Our neighbor is everyone, not just the guy next door, but next door and around the world.

Before you read on, understand the word *charity* is not referring to *giving* only, but it is God's *love* - the love that is giving, and giving, and giving, and giving more.

1 Corinthians 13

1. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

How many of us have fallen into this group and may still do so? We praise with our lips and make the sounds, but it does not come from our heart (inner spirit being). It comes from our mind alone.

1 Corinthians 13

2. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

Here we are again; if we have all this what does it mean if we do not have God's love in us? Notice he said, "have all faith" *all* being *every* form of faith.

1 Corinthians 13

3. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

We can do the works; in **Matthew 7** Jesus discussed how we would be known by our fruit, not fruit of our works or the flesh, but fruit of the spirit. Yes, faith without works is dead. Faith, true faith, will produce works that are based in the Fruit of the Spirit, starting with love.

1 Corinthians 13

4. Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5. Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6. Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

Did you know the only way to worship God is in spirit and truth? (**John 4:24**) The Holy Spirit is the spirit of truth (**John 15:26**)?

1 Corinthians 13

7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8. Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

Charity (love) never fails. If you have God's love it will never fail you and then your faith will never fail because faith is based on love.

1 Corinthians 13

9. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

*(A child is naturally selfish in his/her ways (give me, it's mine, etc) so instead of a **child** replace it with **selfish**.)*

12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

Which is greater hope, faith? No, Love is greater because it is from Love that faith and hope come. Due to His love for us we are saved. In His love we find hope; not hope as the world knows it like a wish, but as the Bible states it - expectancy. Faith, which means believing without any doubt, can only work when one has the love of God; otherwise they have the faith of the world and that faith often fails.

1 Corinthians 11

23. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24. And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27. Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

Matthew 7

1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.
2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Jesus did not come to this world to judge (*condemn* means *judge* as well as condemn) us but to save us. Jesus told us to judge not.

John 3

17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John 8

3. And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,
4. They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6. This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

If Jesus did not and does not judge, then who are we to judge another? Did you know that it is not God or Jesus that will judge us, but we will judge ourselves?

Matthew 12

37. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Matthew 15

7. Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,
8. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
10. And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:
11. Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?
13. But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
14. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
15. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16. And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17. Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18. But those things, which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.
19. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, and blasphemies:
20. These are the things that defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Judging is one of the two worst things we can do. Of course all sin is wrong and we should not sin. Sin will negate the Love of God in us, not that it is not able to overcome, but only when we ask for forgiveness does it overcome sin. Judging automatically gets us out of the love and into the world and into unforgiving. Without forgiveness how do you think we can be saved? We can not be saved without forgiveness. Jesus died so we could be forgiven.

1 John 1

7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

He is faithful and just to forgive our sins, but to be forgiven we have to be of Him, of the light not of the darkness. We can not say 1, 3, or even 6 days a week it is ok for us to do this or that and then on 1 day for an hour or so condemn it in others. We must walk after the light to be of the light, to have the light in us, to shine in all the darkness and remove it from us.

We start by admitting we are sinners and that we have fallen short, missed His mark for us in life. We then realize that we need Jesus and without Him we are lost. We then accept Him, repent of our ways, and we do our best 100% to avoid sinning again. We must not judge others and we must forgive all.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

One of the ways the enemy keeps us in judging and unforgiving is by our thoughts. They are not our own; they are either of Satan or God. We either accept the thoughts that are forced on us as our own or we cast them down and seek the thoughts of God instead.

I John 4

15. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

Fear is Satan's twisted faith. He uses it to keep us from Godly faith. As I showed above he does this through our thoughts. As long as we believe that our thoughts are our own then we may accept thoughts that we would not otherwise. Once we accept them it leads to dwelling on them, then speaking, and finally acting upon them.

Ephesians 3

16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17. That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18. May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

Having the Holy Spirit and inner man working together in love brings forth faith and hope.

I Peter 4

8. And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

Without love faith does not work and the spirit is not present. Judging and unforgiving are not of love and they stop love which stops faith. Jesus told those He healed, "Go and sin no more" or "Your faith has made you whole." In both cases they were healed by one action—their faith in His love for them. When we have faith in God (which can only come when we know Him) we also have His love and all the fruit of the spirit. This is the one true fruit we need and should desire not the fruit of the world, but the fruit that can only come from the Spirit. Of all the fruit, the first and greatest is Love.

Of course sin of any kind shuts us down with God. Of all the sins, the two that are worse than the rest are judging and not forgiving. Search the New Testament for sin, judging, and forgiveness. You will find there are more references to judging and forgiveness than any other sin. This is because a person could be good and not sin in general (in any way that most think of sin) but judge or not forgive and they would be as separated from God and faith as one who commits a murder or rape. Sin is anything which is not of God, anything we allow into us that keeps us from God. For the longest time people have been led to believe judging is ok or that it is even needed to judge those who are sinning and acting wrong. They condemn the homosexual, or the perverts, murderers, etc, but Jesus said to forgive and do not judge.

Satan has had us under his thumb for long enough. It is time to take back what is ours and live as we should in a full, prosperous life, in love not sin.

Ask yourself these questions before you read anything else, and seek the answers:

1. Is there a devil and is he Satan? Seek until you find the answer in yourself as well as the word - of course there is a devil and he is Satan - the word states it, so it is true.
2. If you were the devil and a liar wouldn't you lie about your existence and try to convince people that you do not exist?
3. What would the devil (who is a liar and deceives any and all he can) use in the word to lie to us about? Anything and everything that would help us learn the truth such as hearing from God; that would be a stop to the lies and reveal the truth; operating in faith and having faith because without faith we can not be saved; and that would mean we are his. Are you getting the idea? Seek all the ways he would keep us from the truth. Read **John 15:26** - the spirit is the truth so to know the truth we have to know the spirit.
4. If thoughts only come from one of two places - forced on us by Satan or having been sought from God by us - how many of our thoughts are not based on a lie of some kind?
5. If you had a child and you loved the child would you not want the best for him/her, and would you not want them to listen to you and have a relationship with them? Of course you would so how much more would God feel the same for you? If you are a parent with a child this one is easier for you than those who are not.
6. There is nothing impossible for God. So we can hear Him and He hears us. Isn't it time that we listen to Him?

The bottom line is faith fails because the love is not in us.

I John 4

15. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

If the love is in us, and faith is of love, and love never fails, then faith never fails.

The love is in us when we truly love one another as He loved us first, and we love God with all our heart, soul, and being and have no other before Him.

Levels of Faith

There are three levels to faith. The Bible has examples using healing the blind:

1. Jesus showed us the lowest level when He spit in some mud placed it on the blind man's eyes and then told him to go and wash it off. This level is where we have faith in doctors.
2. The second level is when Jesus laid hands on the blind man and spoke over him.
3. The third is where Jesus just said a word and the man could see.

Finances are the same way.

1. We have faith in our own ability and the work we do.
2. Then there is that where we take what we earn and invest it trusting the interest to continue or the stocks not to go under.
3. The highest is when God supplies all.

Biblically finances depend on:

Tithe

Sowing and reaping

Ultimately counting on God for everything (like the birds and lilies)

No matter what area of your life you are dealing with in faith there are three levels. This is done so we can grow from one to another and so on.

Below is the highest level where all of our needs are met by faith in God.

Mark 11

22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

Paul said the same thing:

Philippians 4

13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

I CAN DO ALL THINGS. How? THROUGH CHRIST.

Philippians 4

19. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

ALL MY NEEDS ARE SUPPLIED. How? BY HIS RICHES IN GLORY, CHRIST JESUS.

In both verses Christ is first, and Jesus is second because we are supplied by the spirit, not of the flesh.

Some say that in **Philippians 4:19** the *riches* are *you and me* (I USED to believe this because I was taught it by a man) and that would be true if He said "by the Son of God or Jesus". But by placing *Christ* first, it is of the Spirit not the Physical that this happens.

1 Peter 2

24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

Now our healing is of both because He took the stripes in the physical, all that we are in the physical is healed, as well as all that is of the spirit.

If you read carefully in the word especially in the NT you will find many things in three's.

- Father, Son, Spirit
- We have a body, soul, and when reunited with God a spirit
- Sea, land, and sky
- Parents, children, siblings, we are all parents, or child or sibling of someone (even if there is no other blood relation, we are all brothers and sisters in Christ)
- Faith in the doctor, in the physical word, in God spiritually
- Faith in work, in investments, in retirement
- Faith in tithe, sowing and reaping, in God for all things.
- Salvation—We feel the void and God calling us, we read or hear His word, He comes into us via the Holy Spirit

These are just a few, but I found a few simple truths:

- In every verse there is a physical side, a spiritual side, and the soul of God in it.
- We are incomplete without the Spirit.
- We are lied to from birth to keep us divided from God.
- If we are of God, we have accepted Jesus as Lord and Savior, we have been baptized in the Spirit, and we are anointed of the Spirit (Christ).
- We are saved, become a piece of the Church, and grow into Christ.
- Everything the world says is a lie, the wisdom of the world is foolish to God. So if you seek the wisdom of the world you can know the wisdom of God on that subject by looking for the opposite.
- We are saved by grace, grace gives us the ability by faith to be saved and of God.
- Faith is believing without doubt based on knowledge we have from God and of God.

If you are not sure about this, read below:

John 11

23. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
24. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.
25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
26. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
27. She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.
28. And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.
29. As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
30. Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.
31. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.
32. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
33. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, **he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.**
34. And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.
35. **Jesus wept.**
36. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!
37. And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?
38. Jesus therefore **again groaning in himself** cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

Why did Jesus groan and weep? Because of their lack of faith; they knew He could raise Lazarus because Jesus had raised two before Lazarus and by all else He had done should have been enough. Jesus told Martha that He was the resurrection, and still she doubted; they all doubted even with the knowledge. Their problem was they did not have the Spirit to know or understand especially what He did and Who He was.

Knowledge is needed for faith to work. We have knowledge of what we can do so we have faith in what we do in those areas. Faith that is higher, that we get from God via the Holy Spirit needs knowledge as well. This can only come from the Father, and if we are not of the Spirit we do not have faith beyond that of our own abilities, so we are limited and we limit God as well.

So by grace we have the ability to have a higher faith and in Christ we have the power and wisdom of God. So when a person is of grace in faith of Christ they have power, wisdom, knowledge, and their faith works at a much higher level than others.

All of this, from salvation through Christ, faith, grace, healing, all of it depends on our hearing from God not man.

Chapter 10 - Why Should We Hear from God?

Man has misled many. A few in the recent past you may remember or heard of are Jim Jones and David Koresh. The adherents of each followed them to their deaths, Jones in Africa and Koresh in Waco, Texas.

Matthew 7

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Prophets in verse 15 is *false leaders* of any kind. Jesus mentions in **Matthew 24**, **Luke 21** and elsewhere that there will be many false leaders of all kinds. Notice also in verses 13-14 that He says *many* (which in the Greek is *most*) are on the path to destruction and only a few (think about how meager a *few* really is), are on the path to life.

Matthew 7

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Jesus said in verse 20 that they will be known by their fruits. Then in verse 22 He lists those who do all kinds of works in His name and then in verse 23 He tells them to depart. So it is not the fruit of their labors by which He or we will know them. Notice that even the elect could be fooled by these, by the elect's thinking those spoken about were of God. The key is in what Jesus said, "I never knew you." Of course Jesus knew *of* them, it was that they did not get into a one on one relationship with the Lord in order to *know* each other personally.

Revelation 3

19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any **man hear my voice**, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

In verse 19 above Jesus states that He will rebuke and chasten those who were on the wrong path, so be zealous therefore and repent. That's so they can be saved and not lost. Then He says

that those who hear His voice and open the door—those He is chastening that listen and hear and then open the door are on the path to life. Those who do not listen and hear His voice are on the path to destruction.

Why it is so hard for some to understand this is beyond me? The only thing I can think of is that the world has sown more of the lie in them than into me and it is hard for them to see the light shining in the darkness.

John 1

4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
5. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

Those of the dark can not comprehend the light. It would be like trying to explain what colors are to one who has been blind since birth. Imagine a dark so dark that when a torch is lit it does not give off any light to enable one to see the area around them. The light is there, but it does not illuminate anything. This is what it is like for those of the world and the darkness.

John 14

6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
7. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

In **Revelation 3** above, Jesus said, "he that overcomes." What is it that they overcome? Lies of this world, the church of this world, law, because when the lie is overcome all that is left is the truth. Those with the truth are free. Those of the lie are in bondage to the world. You could stop sinning but still not know the truth, but if you know the truth sin will leave and you will love all, forgive all, and condemn or judge none.

John 3

3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
4. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

In verse 5 above Jesus said, "except a man be born of water and the Spirit." We all are first born of water. That is the water that breaks when the baby is on the way. Plus our physical bodies are comprised of mostly water so in other words—first we are born of a woman. Then we are born again of the Spirit, otherwise we cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.

From day one we are told lies by those we know as well as those we have never met—via television, radio, movies, books, music, etc.

Most do not know any better and if they knew the truth they would change. So why don't they learn? Because they will not pick up the Bible and ask God to help them learn the truth. Instead they will depend on a man or woman of God to tell them what is true and what is not. The sad thing about this is that man or woman of God was taught by a man, who was taught by a man, who was taught by man, ad infinitum.

John 3

12. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

They never realize that those teaching them have no real idea at all because a man taught them. Read **Revelation 1-3** you will discover that of the seven churches Jesus addresses only one is of Him. So that means six out of seven are not part of His church, but of the church of this world and are all being misled.

What we all need is Jesus in our life and to be baptized with the Spirit of God.

Matthew 3

11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: **he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:**

John said that one who follows baptizes with the Holy Ghost (Spirit) and with fire, not water.

Satan has done his work well. He knew full well that he could not let us know certain areas of the truth or we would learn all areas of the truth. First it was that we should be baptized in the Spirit; so he got us into water baptism. Next it was that we could hear from God, from God we would and will know the truth. Satan has gotten most people to believe that you can talk to God (pray), but He can not talk to you. They think that if you are hearing God reply to you request or question, you are insane.

As long as Satan has us mired in our own teachings we will be divided. That keeps us out of the Spirit and hearing from God, so he has us in his clutches. Jesus, on the other hand, said that we should not just hear from God, but all things should be taught to us by Him.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Those of you who have trouble with God and the Spirit being one, read **John 4:24** below.

John 4

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

We can not even worship Him correctly unless it is in spirit and truth. Truth comes only from God, not man because without God man is incomplete.

Revelation 13

18. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

In the Bible the number seven represents completion. Six is just short of complete, like six days is not quite a week, so it is incomplete. Without God man is incomplete because man was created a soul (mind, will and emotions) with a spirit in a body. When Adam sinned (he was told by God in **Genesis 2:17** he would die) he died, not physically or in the soul, but the part of him that was of the Spirit died. That means the soul is not complete because the Spirit is needed for the soul to be complete.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Thoughts come from one of two places only—forced on us by the world (Satan), and by actively seeking them from God. If a person is not actively seeking God and His voice, he or she will be inundated with the thoughts Satan forces on him or her via the world. If one thinks an evil thought that pops into their head is their own, they will not cast it down and stop thinking about it. If one dwells on "stinking thinking" it will take root and become verbalized and ultimately an action. That is how people end up doing horrible acts, which would be unthinkable for most of us.

Luke 23

34. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

Why do you think Jesus said what He did above? Of course because they did not know what they were doing, but He realized why—due to where they got their knowledge and thoughts.

Matthew 23

13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Do you honestly think that what Jesus said above does not apply to us today? If so, it is only because you know no better.

1 Corinthians 1

11. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

In verse 12 above replace *Paul*, *Apollos* and *Cephas* with the name of denominations today (remembering the word *denomination* means to *divide*). This happened within the first generation of the church so just think how much worse is it today after 2,000 years of division.

Matthew 12

25. And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

Divided and blind to the truth—they are blind leading the blind into a ditch or down the path to destruction.

Matthew 15

14. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Those who seek God and His righteousness, not for what they can get but to personally know Him, will find Him and know Him.

Matthew 6

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Those who know God also know that He rewards the ones who actively seek Him.

Hebrews 11

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

It is impossible to please Him without faith because we can not really know Him or even be saved if we do not have faith.

Ephesians 2

8. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9. Not of works, lest any man should boast.

It is not of anything we can do, but of Him—a free gift that cost Jesus a lot. Then there are those who do not believe Jesus is the only way even though the Word says so.

Let's see how good your knowledge is of the word.

Is prayer meant to be private (between you and God) or public?

Matthew 6

5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

Private—not only are most missing it by praying in public, they also pray incorrectly. I have heard people and pastors in almost every walk of life pray as Jesus says not to—long-winded and repetitious.

Ok here is another one.

In **Job 1:8** was God pointing Job out to Satan so Satan could test him?

Job 1

8. And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

If you said yes you are wrong. God did not want Job to be tested. God was questioning Satan regarding his intentions toward Job. Below is how it would appear from the Greek literally translated to English.

8.

|0559| And said
|3068| Yahweh
|0000| to
|7854| Satan,
|7760| Have you set
|3824| your heart
|5650| on My servant
|0347| Job?
|3588| For
|0369| not is {any}
|0000| like him
|0776| in the earth,
|0376| a man
|8535| perfect
|3477| and upright,
|3373| revering
|0430| God
|5186| and turning away

[7451] from evil.

God was basically asking Satan, "What do you have in heart against my servant Job?"

Here is one last one.

What does the word replenish mean?

Genesis 1

28. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and **replenish** the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

In the dictionary it means:

To fill or make complete again; add a new stock or supply to: *replenish the larder*. To inspire or nourish: *The music will replenish my weary soul*.

I have heard ministries teaching that Satan was cast down and when that happened it destroyed all that was here BEFORE Adam and Eve, so God told them to replenish it all to its previous glory

The sad part is that the word from the Hebrew is:

Strong's Ref. # 4390

Romanized 'male'

Pronounced maw-lay'

Which means **fill** not **re-fill**

28.

[1288] And blessed

[0853] them

[0430] God,

[0559] and said

[0000] to them

[0430] God,

[6509] Be fruitful

[7235] and multiply,

[4390] and **fill**

[0853] -

[0776] the earth,

[3533] and it subdue.

[7287] And rule

[1710] over fish of

[3220] the ocean,

[5775] and over of birds

|8064| the heavens
|3605| and over all
|2416| animals
|7430| crawling
|5921| on
|0776| the earth.

Maybe in the year the King James Translation was written, *replenish* meant something different in the minds of the translators. Languages change constantly, but in the 20th Century it had a different subjective meaning and someone took it and really ran with it. He started a whole belief by writing between the lines and saying there *must have* been two creations because the word *replenish* was used. That *must've* been what happened to the dinosaurs—they *must've* been part of the *first* creation. When God creates something, it does not become uncreated.

Since you can not see into another's mind or heart to truly know their full intent, it is impossible to even know if anyone is even of God or just like those in **Matthew 7:20-23**, that only appear as if they are. You can learn Hebrew and Greek and read the word and know that much of it, but even still you will be incomplete and your knowledge will be incomplete.

Hosea 4

6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest (Rev 1:6 states we are priests) to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

The Word of God requires (like any seed) water and light. The only one who can do this, to bring forth a harvest in the word, is God.

Mark 4

14. The sower soweth the word.

15. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

The above are the lost; they never get to keep it long enough to realize it was even there.

Mark 4

16. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17. And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

These are the saved ones who are not yet part of the church or Christ. When offense comes they fall away.

Mark 4

18. And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19. And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

These are the ones who may be of the church and are saved, but allow distractions and cares of this world get them to fall away.

Mark 4

20. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

The final group is made up of those who seek God, listen, obey, and grow in Him. The word *fold* above in the Greek is *percent*. The first group gets 0%. The second, that are just saved, gets 30% before they fall away. The third gets 60% before they fall away. The last group gets 100% and does not fall away. If the first three groups had pressed on to reach the mark as the last group did, they could have made it, but they did not so they are lost.

Hearing from God is the only way you can actually know the truth and not be misled or follow a man who might mislead you. It is the only way to get all of His word, the entire depth of it.

We either believe in all of the word or we do not. We can not take the parts we like and discard the rest.

Think of what the world calls wisdom and what it teaches to be possible and not possible.

- Walking on water—world says is impossible, but Jesus did it.
- Rebuking the winds and the seas—world says is impossible, but Jesus did it.
- Feeding thousands with a little boy's lunch and taking up 12 baskets afterwards— world says is impossible, but Jesus did it.
- Healing, raising the dead—world says is impossible, but Jesus did it
- Turning water into wine—world says is impossible, but Jesus did it
- Casting a line in the water and the first fish pays your taxes—world says is impossible, but Jesus told Peter to do it, and it happened.

How do you know if anything you know is true or right if you learned it from a man who was taught by man, etc?

As long as you have a conflict between what the Bible says and what you believe or have been taught, then you will not operate in faith as Jesus said.

Mark 11

22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

If you have a relationship with God, a one on one connection where you actually hear from Him, you can learn the truth and do more than Jesus did.

Matthew 16

15. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art piece of the rock (Peter), and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

To be a part of the church you must be hearing from God. Without His REVEALING to you who Jesus is as the Son and the Christ (and I do not mean just *telling* you that Jesus is the Son and the Christ) you are only saved, not part of the church, and definitely not of Christ.

After reading everything so far, if we had just stayed with **Revelation 3:20-22** and **Mark 7:20-23** you should realize that we can not even be saved unless we are hearing from Him. So hearing from God at the very *least* means salvation.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

We have had plenty of people come to churches.com who at least got enough to hear God call them His children to *know* they were saved.

Let's review a few verses (I found many more) that concern what the Bible says about the voice of God.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

Genesis 3:10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I [was] naked; and I hid myself.

Genesis 3:17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast heMarkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I comanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed [is] the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat [of] it all the days of thy life;

Whose voice are you listening to?

Isaiah 6:3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, [is] the LORD of hosts: the whole earth [is] full of his glory.

Isaiah 6:4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

Isaiah 6:5 Then said I, Woe [is] me! for I am undone; because I [am] a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

Isaiah 6:6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, [which] he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

Isaiah 6:7 And he laid [it] upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

Isaiah 6:8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here [am] I; send me.

Isaiah 6:9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

Our mouth, as James puts it, is our number one enemy.

Romans 10:9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

Romans 10:10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Out of our heart (spirit) comes what we will speak. So, if we speak trash, doubt, and unbelief, our spirit is full of the same. But if we speak good, the word of God, then our spirit is full of good and the word of God. How do we get our spirit full of the word of God?

Romans 10:17 So then faith [cometh] by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Faith, [trust in, reliance on and confidence in Christ (The Anointed) for our salvation] comes by hearing. Read **Mark 4**. You'll find out that there are two different ways to *hear*. There are those with ears to hear (listen) and those with ears to hear (understand).

Understanding comes by the Spirit of God.

1 John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

John 14:26 But the Comforter, [which is] the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

We see by the above verses that we are to hear from God, and by His Spirit we understand. On the other hand, by the ways of the world, we get mere interpretation and walls blocking us from the body of Christ.

1 Corinthians 1:11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them [which are of the house] of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

1 Corinthians 1:12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul (Methodist); and I of Apollos (Baptist); and I of Cephas (Lutheran); and I of Christ.

1 Corinthians 1:13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

So why do we have walls? Because man has not listened, heard, and understood the word of God. Man interprets. The Spirit gives understanding. You must have the word in you.

John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

In these next few verses you will see that hearing the voice of God has always been of the utmost importance, whether under the Law or under Grace;

Jeremiah 3:13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah 3:25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

Jeremiah 7:23 But this thing comanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have comanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Jeremiah 7:28 But thou shalt say unto them, This [is] a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

Jeremiah 42:6 Whether [it be] good, or whether [it be] evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

Nahum 2:13 Behold, I [am] against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

Matthew 3:17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matthew 17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

John 10:3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

John 10:4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

John 10:5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

John 10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, [and] one shepherd.

John 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

Notice He (Jesus) says one shepherd, with all following Him, not many shepherds. A Pastor should pray for the people that God has entrusted to him, and do his best to get them to listen, hear, and understand God via His Spirit.

God hears us.

Psalms 4:3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

So why don't we listen to HIM? If there is any one thing you need to do, that would be hear, actually listen to the voice of God.

Here is one to look up—Jesus said that He did nothing of Himself, but of His Father only. I will give you a hint it is in the first four books of the New Testament. So if Jesus listened and did as His Father told Him, and that is all He did, how important is it for us to listen and obey? Forget sacrifice, instead obey; but you can not obey that which you do not hear or understand.

All of this requires time with God, developing a relationship with God, and following His instructions.

Don't you think He can guide you? Imagine how many of life's potholes could be avoided if we would just listen. He sees ahead and can warn us, but we are too busy getting out of the last pothole. So SHUT UP, and listen.

My prayer for you is that you will hear from God today. AMEN

Chapter 11 - How to Hear from God

Before we start on how to hear from God we need to answer a few questions. In this section I will show some of the problems with religion, the world, the way we see things, and the way we think. If I do not point out that you have been taught half-truths or flat out lies in your life you will not learn how to hear from God because before you can hear from God you have to know the truth.

Can we hear from God?

Yes.

Is it something we must do or maybe should do?

It is something Jesus told us to do.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

We are to be taught all things, not just those of God, but all things by the Holy Ghost.

John 4

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

God is a Spirit and the Holy Ghost is a spirit and they are one and the same so as we listen to the Spirit we are listening to God.

Matthew 13

18. Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21. Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22. He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Before we discuss this verse read below and notice the word *fold* would be *percent* in today's language. So what is the difference? Mainly it means some grow 30%, not thirty fold, some 60% and so on, which means that instead some get 30% or 60% of the whole Vs 30 fold or 60 fold or 100 fold which would be more than 100%. It is a direct tie to the tithe. Those who tithe are the

good ground and get 100% of the word. Those who do not tithe may get 30% or 60% of the word.

23.

|3588| the {one}
|1161| But
|1909| on
|3588| the
|2570| good
|1093| soil
|4687| was sown,
|3778| this
|2076| is
|3588| the {one}
|3588| the
|3056| message
|0191| hearing
|2532| and
|4920| understands,
|3739| who
|1211| indeed
|2592| produces fruit
|2532| and
|4160| produces
|3588| one
|3303| truly
|1540| a hundred,
|3588| one
|1161| and
|1835| sixty,
|3588| one
|1161| and
|5144| thirty
|9999| {percent}.

The idea is that we have very few things on our end that we need to do, but even with those few, we still do not get it or lose it. Many today are like Adam who only one thing in which to be obedient and still he failed. By the end of the book you will understand.

Matthew 12

36. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Idle words are words that are *empty*. They are not of creation (God), but of the world (destruction) or have no meaning at all.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

We have to understand that there is a battle for our thoughts, and through our thoughts we could be lost forever. Satan sets the course for the world to take and from that everyone who does not know any better follows. Satan will use one here or two there and then get what ever he wants to happen. On the day Jesus was crucified only one or two started whispering to crucify Him, but others followed until the entire crowd said it.

Today, those of the world think they are doing good works and are good people, but they have no tolerance for those of God. Their world is self-centered, liberal, politically correct, etc. They write, produce, and direct their shows; or they run for office; or are some form of public personality. They honestly believe they are right and that those who oppose them are wrong because they do not realize that they are not in control of their own thoughts.

Think of buttons you have and how others can push them. Where do you think they came from? Satan will plant a word here and there and then we have them invading us from all sides. If we do not realize it is happening they seduce us and in time we are in a deep well. But once we realize that Satan forces his thoughts on us (no matter whether directly or indirectly) and God does not, then we can overcome the forced thoughts.

God is waiting for us.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

So we are to cast down those imaginations that do not line up with God (IE politically correct where God is left out of everything. In place of God is self) and take every thought into captivity and obedience of Christ. Remember *Christ* is *anointing* (the Spirit of God in, on and through us). So we take every thought into captivity and unto the obedience of God.

Hosea 4

6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no *priest* to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

(We are all supposed to be priests—**Revelation 1: 6.** And hath made us kings and *priests* unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.)

The only knowledge you can be 100% sure about is that which you get from God, not mankind. So many interpret His word and do not truly understand. I get so sick of hearing "well my opinion on that is" or "the way I interpret that is". Nowhere in the word does it say you should have an opinion on His word or interpret what He meant. It does say we are to be taught by Him and that means having His understanding of His word.

Matthew 4

1. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.
2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward hungered.
3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.
4. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Are we better than Jesus? Should we ignore what Jesus said as in **John 14:26**?

1 John 2

27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

The following always gets me because it shows to me that a person who was not of the bloodline of the Jews and had no religious upbringing could have faith greater than the ones who were of religion and the bloodline.

Matthew 8

5. And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
6. And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
7. And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.
8. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.
9. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
10. When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

1 Corinthians 1

11. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.
12. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul (place name of your church here instead of Paul); and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.
13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? This was still in the first 50 years of Grace and Paul already had to deal with division. Do you realize the division does not get closer, but deeper and more separated? The word *denomination* means to *divide*.

Genesis 2

7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Just as the Lord God breathed life into Adam, Jesus breathed life into those below. Yes life, because without the spirit there is no life.

John 20

21. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

So far I have pointed out some of the problems with religion, bloodlines, lies, thoughts, etc. Now we will look at a couple of teachings that were not correct.

Genesis 1

28. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

Unfortunately some that are even in the non-denominational world miss it. A few decades ago many accepted a teaching because one of their own, someone they respected spoke it. To be fair they had their reasons for not going against it. First of all the word in question in this teaching that threw them all off was *replenish*. For the most in today's language part replenish means to *re*-fill as if something had been there and now was not and needed to be replaced. The sad part is if they had researched it they would have discovered that the word in this verse meant simply to *fill* not re-fill. But since they accepted it as to refill, they then had to come up with what had happened to cause a need for refilling.

A whole new teaching came about that basically is – when Satan was cast down that which was here was destroyed and God had to all start over. I even questioned one of them on it and was told to shut up about anything other than the way they were teaching it. That was one of the things that got me digging to find out more of where other teachings may have been off.

Sometimes teachers have gone over board on faith to bring prosperity to get people to listen to them. That does not mean I do not believe faith brings prosperity. I believe faith can bring anything. Faith is a law like gravity. Once invoked it works as long as all of the elements are in place.

No, Satan was not cast down back in Genesis chapter one or before. There are studies I have on line that you can read and see when Satan is *going to be* cast down.

28.

|1288| And blessed

|0853| them
|0430| God,
|0559| and said
|0000| to them
|0430| God,
|6509| Be fruitful
|7235| and multiply,
|4390| and *fill*
|0853| -
|0776| the earth,
|3533| and it subdue.
|7287| And rule
|1710| over fish of
|3220| the ocean,
|5775| and over of birds
|8064| the heavens
|3605| and over all
|2416| animals
|7430| crawling
|5921| on
|0776| the earth.

Strong's Ref. # 4390

Romanized male'

Pronounced maw-lay'

or mala' (Esth.7v5) {maw-law'}; a primitive root, to fill or (intransitively) be full of, in a wide application (literally and figuratively):

KJV--accomplish, confirm, + consecrate, be at an end, be expired, be fenced, fill, fulfil, (be, become, X draw, give in, go) full(-ly, -ly set, tale), [over-]flow, fulness, furnish, gather (selves, together), presume, replenish, satisfy, set, space, take a [hand-]full, + have wholly.

Another misleading teaching of some ministries is that if you are not baptized in water you are not saved. That is **not** what John the Baptist and Jesus said.

Matthew 3

11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

Also, research how many of the apostles were baptized in water and remember Jesus followed all of the law and traditions of the day. Before you bring up the apostles' eating and picking their food on the Sabbath, read what Jesus said in response. He pointed out that it was not wrong based on the law.

Then there are the Jehovah's Witnesses who used to teach that Jesus did not come in the flesh but spirit only. They have only recently changed this teaching, but some of the older "died in the wool" JW's still believe the old teaching. They had to rewrite their version of the Bible.

1 John 4

1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:
3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

There are even verses that have been added into scripture that do not belong there, but were inserted to justify the rituals that kept the congregations in thrall to the church hierarchy.

Matthew 17

18. And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20. And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

The last verse (21) is not in the original text. Jesus did not say it here. The Catholic Church added it later to give credence to their long drawn out exorcism rituals. If you read the passage above carefully you will see it does not even make sense to have verse 21 there after what Jesus just said.

Ok now you should have an idea of how bad some of the teachings are out there and how much wrong information and flat out lies you have been taught. With that in mind understand Satan is not going to let you stop listening to him and start with God without a fight.

We start by reading the word of God and understand it is not fulfilled in us until He explains it to us. We miss the depth of His word until the Spirit explains it. We are more or less two-dimensional beings, but when the Spirit is added we get depth and are three-dimensional beings. God and only God can explain His word in depth to us. Imagine you and a friend read a Stephen King novel and you both disagree on what it meant. Then one day you both meet Stephen King and ask him and you learn that both of you were wrong. Then, when he explains it, the novel comes alive and is fuller than it ever was before. That is the same way it is with God and His word (Bible).

How we achieve hearing from God requires desire, time, and patience.

Here is how we hear from God:

1. We have a desire to hear from Him.
2. We ask for His help.
3. We find a place that is free from distractions and quiet.
4. We go to this place daily and spend at least 30 minutes there.
5. We sit quietly not thinking or doing anything.
6. For most they will fall asleep since the body is trained to go to sleep if they are still, and quiet for a few mins. So what you have to do is retrain the body not to fall asleep at this time.
7. We do this daily for as long as it takes until we hear. For most it is 6 months, but there have been a few that took only a few weeks, and a few that took longer. It depends on how many walls there are in you.
8. When you hear you ask one question, "Did Jesus Christ come in the flesh?" (**I John 4:1-3**) If you hear, "no" tell Satan to go to Hell. If you hear, "yes" you listen, and in time ask questions.
9. You allow this to grow in you, from 30 minutes a day, to hours a day, until you are hearing constantly, and know His voice well.

Always write down all you hear to review later and then to ask Him questions in areas you are not sure about.

Some think they hear from God because that which they hear sounds like it is of God, but they never ask the question. Apparently they either have forgotten or never learned that Satan can imitate light as well as God's voice. Some think they are hearing from God and do bad things and say God told them, but actually it was not God, but Satan. Satan has been misleading mankind since almost day one with Adam in **Genesis 3**. Then with the thousands of years he has had to perfect his misleading, lies, and deception he has become quite adept at it. So never get the idea you can compete with him. Instead let God guide you. One way you can tell if it is God and not Satan is if you hear to be forgiving, do not judge, and that His Son came in the flesh to save you because God loves you that much.

Distractions are one of the biggest problems in hearing from God. People get distracted easily by such things as television, radio, Internet, etc. Then Satan comes along to be sure you are distracted from hearing. He will throw all kinds of distractions at you. He will take advantage of your debt, lack, health, and relationships to get you off the path to hearing from God. Remember the last thing Satan wants is anyone actually hearing from God. He knows that when we do hear, we learn the truth and be free from him. The next chapter will deal more on distractions.

Chapter 12 - Revelation Knowledge (vs. Knowledge)

Revelation knowledge and knowledge are two separate types of knowledge.

When we get knowledge from the word of God it is not complete until God gives us a revelation of the fullness of the word, He discloses the fullness there in.

So many miss so much in the word because they never seek or know how to seek for the spiritual side they get the physical they just do not get the spiritual. Sounds familiar doesn't it, like 2000 years ago when Israel could not comprehend that Jesus was the Christ because they could only see the physical side and not the spiritual side.

I have known many pastors who consider people like me to be spiritualist and not in a positive manner. They say it in a way that you would think they expect some sort of bad spirit or demon to come from me. What is sad because they can only see the physical they are missing so much. But they would rather listen to man than God, and in Matthew 7 Jesus tells us most will be on the path to destruction while only a few are on the path to life due to false prophets, leaders, etc. And then later in Matthew 7 Jesus tells about those who will do many wonders and signs in His name and He will call them workers of iniquity and tell them to depart. Because He never knew them, of course He knew of them, but He never knew them in the Spirit, where He is now.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Only those listening will be able to open the door and let Him in.

Think about this in Revelation 2-3 Jesus said six of the seven churches were not of Him, in Mark 4 He says only one of four will make it 100% to Him. And then in Matthew 7 He says most are on the path to destruction only a few are on the path to life.

When we read Romans 8:16 we understand one part of that, the physical side, but when God reveals it to us we have all sides including the Spiritual side.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

When we read Matthew 16:15-18 we understand one side the physical again but to gain the Spiritual side He must reveal it to us, and in doing so we have the fullness, the full depth, height, width, length of Jesus, Christ and the Son.

Matthew 16

Chapter 12 - Revelation Knowledge (vs. Knowledge)

15. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art a piece of the rock (Peter (Petros)), and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

When God reveals to us who Jesus is as the Son of God and the Christ we then have a total disclosure on who Jesus is in all three and a fullness of the understanding and then we are a piece of the church.

Dictionary.com

Revelation

The act of revealing or disclosing.

- a. **Something revealed, especially a dramatic disclosure of something not previously known or realized.**

Theology. A manifestation of divine will or truth.

New Testament definition of the word Revelation.

Strong's Ref. # **602**

Romanized **apokalupsis**

Pronounced ap-ok-al'-oop-sis

from GSN0601; **disclosure:**

KJV--appearing, coming, lighten, manifestation, be revealed, revelation.

Knowledge has levels to it, the deeper we dig the more we know, example:

Car, you learn how to drive a car does not mean you know how it works in specifics, you may have some general knowledge but not the depth needed to overhaul it.

But someone who knows how to overhaul a car can do just that but due to their knowledge in and of automobiles does not mean they can do the same with a plane.

But they would have more knowledge of the mechanics of a plane than the average person.

So as you can see knowledge of and knowledge based on an intimate relationship are different a person with knowledge of an engine can not work on it, but the one with an intimate knowledge of the engine could.

Matthew 7

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, **I never knew you**: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

These persons never had the intimate relationship with the Lord needed to know Him and for Him to know them.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Jesus came and died to reunite us with God, not in a distant somewhat knowledge of God, but an intimate relationship and knowledge of Him.

Many have knowledge of God, but only a few actually know God.

I have found that for everything from salvation, to being of the church, prosperity, healing, are all fulfilled in us and for us once they have become part of us, once God has revealed them to us. If a person wants a healing they can do it three ways, one by a doctor, another by having others lay hands on and prayer. But for I Peter 2:24 to work all the time and every time it first must be a revelation we have received about it from God.

The same is for prosperity in all areas of our life, like Phil 4:13 and 19.

So the best way to be sure is to seek God, to hear from Him.

How many of you know that prayer is something private between you and God and is not to be public, long winded, repetitious, but short and to the point between you and God?

Matthew 6

5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

The word secret in the above verses in Greek means private, not of the public.

Knowledge in general is what most have that has been passed down in the form of rituals and tradition. Without any proof it is correct just accepting what has been done and is as the right thing to do.

Prayer is one of many areas where it has become more of a tradition and less of any form of meaning as far as a relationship between us and God.

Matthew 7

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, **I never knew you**: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

These persons never had the intimate relationship with the Lord needed to know Him and for Him to know them.

The problem is many are misled by man and do not realize they are suppose to have a relationship with God, this is why Jesus came and died was to reunite us with God.

Matthew 7

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves

Many false prophets, leaders, teachers, etc have and will come and mislead many due to doctrine and man's interpretation of the word Vs the actually knowledge and revelation knowledge of His word.

1 Corinthians 10

16. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the **communion** of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the **communion** of the body of Christ?

Communion is to have a constant and relationship with God, to partake in with every breath our relationship with Him. It is not just taking a cracker and wine or juice that is a physical showing of one's faith. But the actual spiritual side is having a deep and meaningful relationship with God where He teaches you all and not man.

16.

|3588| The

|4221| cup

|2129| of blessing

|3739| which

|2127| we bless,
|3780| not
|2842| a partaking
|3588| of the
|0129| blood
|5547| of Christ
|2076| is?
|3588| The
|0740| bread
|3739| which
|2806| we break,
|3780| not
|2842| a partaking
|3588| of the
|4983| body
|5547| of Christ
|2076| is it?

Strong's Ref. # **2842**

Romanized **koinonia**

Pronounced koy-nohn-ee'-ah

from GSN2844; **partnership, i.e. (literally) participation, or (social) intercourse, or (pecuniary) benefaction:**

KJV--(to) communicate(-ation), **communion**, (contri-)distribution, fellowship.

Dictionary.com

Communion

The act or an instance of sharing, as of thoughts or feelings.

Religious or spiritual fellowship.

A body of Christians with a common religious faith who practice the same rites; a denomination.

Ultimately knowledge comes from God, not from man, as with those who followed and believed in Jim Jones, David Koresh, etc they also thought that they believed in was right. All the way to their deaths, but they had not a clue to if those they followed were right or not.

Blind faith is not what God is about, but faith based on knowledge.

Romans 10

17. So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Faith comes by hearing, and understanding by Jesus of God. Jesus is the word become flesh as stated in John 1:14.

John 14

6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Jesus flat out is the only way to God and life everlasting with God.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Jesus told us that we were to be taught all things, not just some of God, but all by the Holy Ghost.

So why is this not taught more and more widely believed and understood?

Because Satan has control of the world and those who listen to the world for their knowledge are puppets of Satan.

2 Corinthians 10

3. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4. (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

We have to understand that all thought comes from one of two places only.

First it is forced on us from birth to death or until we realize the truth and break free and seek that which is of God.

But until we break free everything we see, hear, read, no matter if it is from family, television or school is based in the world and in lies.

Who taught those who taught us, if we go back to the first person who taught, math, history, etc how do we know what they taught was true.

With history it is written by the victors not the defeated, and so often today especially we find those who are trying to re-write history. Like those who want to take the holocaust of WWII out or reduce it's numbers and then there are some that state it never happened.

In time they may have their way and the holocaust could turn into the Jews, Polish, etc did not die but killed others, or some sort of nonsense and lies.

With the advent of movies history has been re-written many times in the movies. So as in time if the Lord does not return soon that they may end up making it out to fit their bottom line and not the truth.

Your parents and family they said what they knew but most if not all was from what the world said in one form or another.

This does not take in to account the lies parents started telling their children only in the past few hundred years at the most. For thousands of years there was no Santa Claus, Easter Bunny, Tooth fairy, etc.

But we tell our children that this man we see once a year is real and true and then they grow up and realize he is not real and true. And what is associated with Santa, that he knows when you are naughty and nice, etc but then to separate the powers of Santa who seemed to have the ones only God had made the lie a bigger problem.

But you are nuts it does not hurt to have Santa, are you sure, research from when Santa became a nation wide thing to now and then compare children and their lack of faith and behavior problems between then and now. As they grew to believe in Santa more and more the more problem they had believing in God who they could not see.

What gets me is why would parents want to work hard to earn money to buy presents for their children and then say Santa gave it to them. Not only are they lying, but they become part of the lie. How many children have problem understanding how a man they do not know gave them the best present and their parents who are suppose to love them did not.

When you have knowledge of Santa from the world's point of view, which most have it is superficial and seems ok.

But when you get revelation knowledge of Santa from God it changes you see all the depth of what you are doing.

Never mind the idea that if you move the "n" in Santa over two letters you have Satan and a claus in a contract is a law, Satan's Law. And that he wears red as children have been told Satan does, and how many until 3-5 years old cry when they see him but do not with other strangers. No it is not the man in the suite but it may be something deeper they realize we do not because we have lost our innocence.

We gave up Santa in our home 12 years ago when my daughter was 5 and my boys were 11-13 and guess what over the years they did not get any less and they had just as good of a day. The main difference is they knew it was about Jesus and not retail which is another aspect of Santa. The problem is if you do not realize that your thoughts are not yours until you dwell on them and make them yours you may except a lot more than you should. And those who are not as strong morally or otherwise as you are may take thoughts like abusing or killing even their own children and in time act on them.

But those who have a better handle on life will take the extreme thoughts like this and cast them down.

But how many other thoughts have you accepted as your own that in some subtle way has divided you from the truth and God?

Who would benefit from the church being separated?

Satan of course, and look at the separation there is, and even Jesus said in Rev 2-3 that only one of seven churches are of Him. In Mark 4 He states only one of four have a chance to grow in Him and in Matthew 7 He states most will end up on the path to destruction and only a few to life.

With that type of odds the chances we ever will make it is at best extremely slim, unless we get to know Him, actually know Him personally.

Why do you think the one area most agree on is that we can talk to Him, but He can not talk to us.

The last thing Satan wants you to discover is that you can hear from Him and have a one on one relationship with Him.

The only place true knowledge, revelation knowledge comes from the type where you can know the truth and not have to wonder about a man is from God.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

When you start to hear from Him in time (depending on your age) you will hear from Him. He will from His spirit talk to you in your spirit and it will come up into your mind and you will hear Him. And you can learn from I John 4:1-3 how to verify that it is Him.

He has called all to Him, many misinterpreted His call to salvation or relationship with Him as a call to be in the ministry. Then others are so deep in and of the world so busy they never hear Him. And a few who do hear Him try to tell the rest how, and hopefully in time more will hear Him.

Faith comes from knowledge, knowledge comes from hearing, hearing comes by way of the spirit and soul.

Research all verses on the following words in both Old and New or at the least New Testament:

- Hear(ing)
- Voice
- Spirit
- Flesh

Once you research and read all there is on the above four words alone you will discover the following:

We are to hear His voice, and we are to be of the Spirit and not the flesh. The reason the Jews did not recognizing Him is because they looked only in the flesh for Him.

Important

What we need to realize is we can listen to God all day long and never get one revelation, when listening if we do not seek His knowledge His revelation of the word then we get only half of what we can from hearing from God.

I have spent many a day talking with God about anything and everything like a son and a father might do, but about the word I have learned He will not force it on us. He may suggest what about this or that in the word to get us into it, but He never forces. Not like Satan who will force his word of fear, grief, depression, lack, etc on us if we want it or not.

But when we take His word to Him and seek revelation of it then we can get it, and in the beginning this may take days or weeks but as time goes on it you can get it in hours.

Why does it take so long, like with hearing from God there are walls in us from the world and once a wall of the world is in us on a certain subject it has to be removed to get the revelation. You may start hearing and still have walls, and never know it until you bump into them. Like with me revelation of healing I got in the physical, but I had a problem with healing of injuries, disease, sickness, etc if it tried to come on me it either did not stick or was gone the same day. But injury was different because I always heard everyone mention we are healed of disease, sickness, illness but never of injuries. Satan used that against me and I could just hear him saying oh yea you are healed of all that but not of injuries that you have to deal with a doctor about. And I did for years after I was being healed of all else physically. But once I started getting that healing was for injuries as well I started believing it and receiving it.

So then I realized there is revelation and there is REVELATION, I had a revelation of being healed of disease, sickness, etc, but not of injuries.

So once I got that revelation I wondered what else am I missing and that is when I realized just how much revelation there is in healing:

- Healing of all sickness, disease, injuries, etc.
- Healing of all problems and limitations in the spirit.
- Healing of the soul, the mind, will and emotions.
- Healing of addictions
- Healing of any and all that afflicts the body, soul and spirit.

But it is not until God reveals in us all of this and we come to understand it all that we can operate in it all.

Revelation of who Jesus is as the Son of God, and the Christ makes one a piece of the rock (community (church)).

Matthew 16

15. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art a piece of the rock (Peter (Petros)), and upon this rock I will build my community (church); and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

When God reveals in us who Jesus is as the Son of the living God, that means we in us in our soul (mind, will and emotions) understand that the God is real and alive. And that His Son was sent for our salvation not judgement and condemnation we then have half of the revelation. But He also will reveal to us that Jesus is the Son but He is also the Messiah, the Christ, the anointed one of God come to anoint us with and in the Father. Now we have the other half, as long as you truly understand that Jesus is the head of the community (church) not Peter or any man, but Jesus, then you have the revelation.

But like with all revelation if it comes from man it is fleeting and Satan can steal it from you because you only have what is called head knowledge. But when God reveals it to you it comes from His Spirit to your spirit where it feeds your spirit up to your soul (mind, will and emotions)

and anything buried that deep in you as only God can, can never be stolen. That does not mean you can not give it up and loose it, it just means you have to be willing to loose it, to actually loose it.

Matthew 16

19. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

What ever those of the community bind on earth is also bound in heaven and whatever we loose on earth is loosed in heaven because it all comes from the Father.

Matthew 16

20. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

Jesus charged his disciples not to share what they knew or else based on head knowledge they would be deceived into believing they were of the community.

Why do I keep saying community instead of church, because we have made the word church and the idea of church something it is not something mystical when it is not. His church is the community of those who God the Father has revealed who Jesus is as the Son and the Christ and all that means.

21. From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

From then He started to reveal to the twelve what He was here for to die and be raised the third day, His passion.

Understand you get head knowledge only from reading the word or hearing it, from hearing from God does not mean you are getting revelation knowledge to work with the head knowledge unless you seek the revelation knowledge. And in everything there is in the word from salvation to healing to prosperity and on there is a revelation we need for each to grow and operate in it as we should.

- Romans 10:8-13 when He reveals in us that His Son died for us and it is revealed in our spirit and comes up to our soul we are saved because next it comes out our mouth.
- Romans 8:16 when we hear God call us His child we know we are saved.
- I Peter 2:24 By His stripes we were healed when He reveals each and every area of this in us we can receive the healing in that area and remain healed.

These are but a few of the revelations He will help you with but first you must be saved and second hearing from Him.

Chapter 13 - Controlling Your Tongue and Thoughts

First to know and to hear from God requires we control our thoughts and our tongue.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Satan is a liar, he will use any and all he can to lie to you, to deceive you and manipulate you so you do not know God. So you do not believe in God, and if you do that you blame Him for all that is bad and goes wrong in your life.

Satan uses our thoughts against us, what we do not realize until we are taught (very few teach it) is that we get thoughts from only one of two sources. You can not have thoughts of both. Either they are forced on us by all we hear, see and read in and of the world (Satan). Or we seek those of God:

Matthew 6

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Here is what I have received over time many times on the Net from different people:

"I've been down, cause I lost my Father, my brother and mom and its been hard for me to get over the, because I keep thinking about them. I miss them very much and I can't help feeling mad and hurt that God had taken them away I even get mad at Him cause I feel that He has let me down and doesn't seem to understand my feelings."

Satan has gotten it into many that it is God that takes people away, causes bad and evil things to happen to us. This belief started by some teaching one verse based on misunderstanding of that verse:

Job 1

8. And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

Most read the above as God pointing out Job to Satan for Satan to test him. But actually it is God asking Satan what his intent was with Job.

Here it is from the Literal:

8.

|0559| And said

|3068| Yahweh

|0000| to

|7854| Satan,

|7760| Have you set
|3824| your heart
|5650| on My servant
|0347| Job?
|3588| For
|0369| not is {any}
|0000| like him
|0776| in the earth,
|0376| a man
|8535| perfect
|3477| and upright,
|3373| revering
|0430| God
|5186| and turning away
|7451| from evil.

Those who teach this back it up with:

Job 1

21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

22. In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

But it was not God who did this, but Job was true in his statement we enter with nothing and we leave with nothing. God gives us all we have and He can (does not mean He will) take it away.

But where Job blew it, what allowed Satan to mess with him and God had to allow it was Job himself.

Job 3

25. For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

What did Job fear?

Job 1

5. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

Job sacrificed for his children out of fear they had sinned and cursed God in their hearts. Job did not say he knew they had done it, just that he feared they had, because Satan planted the thought in his mind. Satan does this to get us to trip up and Job did.

The point is everything we learn, hear, read, know is first of the world for some it may only be 10-20 years of the world before they start getting the word others it can be 30, 40 or more years. The point is out of all those years we have been totally saturated with the lies and deceptions from Satan via thoughts either directly or teachings, word, of others.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Jesus said we are to be taught all things, not just the things of God or some things but all things by the Holy Spirit (Ghost).

Now put that with what Paul said about casting down all imaginations (thoughts, ideas, imaginations) that are not of the KNOWLEDGE of God, and taking the rest into captivity to the obedience of Christ (which is the Spirit in, on and through us).

So what we know is we have to seek God's thoughts and knowledge or we are saturated in those of the world (Satan) then we have to overcome the thoughts, lies of the world. We are to be taught all things by God, so as we are controlling our thoughts, casting down all that are not of God and only allowing, listening to those of God as He teaches us.

For those of you who are not sure or think this is a bunch of hog wash think about this what would make a woman abuse or kill the children she carried in her for nine months? The woman or man in question would get a thought one most would cast down any way, but for some reason they do not and they dwell on it and in time they act. The thought was to kill their children that they were better off dead. Or they hear a voice they took as God and not knowing they need to verify who they are hearing from (I John 4:1-3) to make sure it is God they just take as it is and then they are told to kill their children. SO they tell the court God told them to do it and they were just being obedient.

Remember if it does not deal with love, and is confusion, hate, racism, un-forgiveness, judging, condemning, anything but the love of God then it is Satan.

So what comes next is as important as controlling our thoughts and that is controlling our tongue.

Mark 11

23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

Mark 11:23 many want to come to pass in their life and never realize it already has. If we go around professing we are sick we are then sick, if we go around professing we are broke then we are broke. Jesus said what ever we believe and say we believe we will have. The problem is we

have no trouble believing the negative over the positive so we spend 99.9% professing the negative over the positive.

James 1:26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and **bridleth not his tongue**, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion [is] vain.

We can not listen, hear from God and control our thoughts unless we are controlling our tongue as well. Because what we say is proof of what is in our heart. And until we replace all the doubt, unbelief with belief, faith and the truth which will take time our tongue will undo all we are trying to do.

Proverbs 4

24. Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

Solomon said before the above that this is a good doctrine, meaning not something we learn and then move on to the next thing to learn but part of our life 24/7.

Proverbs 4

2. For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

Jesus even warned and told about those who give only lip service, meaning they believe one thing but say another so they are lying.

Matthew 15

8. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

Below are a few verses from Proverbs, remember Proverbs gives more insight into wisdom of God and the folly of man than any other book of the Bible.

Proverbs 18

7. A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

Those who do not control their tongue but allow it to go on as it always has will show what a true fool he/she is in God.

Proverbs 18

21. Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

In our words we speak death and life, if you say enough times over a period of time that you are dead or dying you will die before your time.

Proverbs 16

23. The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

Those who learn to control their thoughts, tongue and wait to speak when they have the words of life are wise.

Proverbs 15

4. A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Each of us has a spirit(man) in us and the older we get with nothing more than the world and it's ways the more than spirit(man) becomes weaker and weaker so the flesh has control over both our soul and spirit(man).

John 4

30. Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31. In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32. But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

God's words of His mouth are more filling than all the meat of the world but until we learn we need to fill our spirit(man) with food as well as our body we will never understand this or anything else of God.

Matthew 4

4. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

How long can your body go without food, 20, 30 maybe 40 days, imagine your spirit(man) which has been fed what once or twice in your first, 10, 20 or more years and at best a morsel here and there.

Since the beginning man has rejected God for a man, in the wilderness Israel asked Moses to hear from God and bring it to them instead of God talking directly to them. And then some forty years later when they entered the promised land they asked to have a man as king instead of God as king.

Today men and women go to a man/woman of God to hear what the word says, when they are suppose to be that man/woman of God.

Ephesians 2

8. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9. Not of works, lest any man should boast.

We are saved by grace through faith, so if you have no faith, you have no salvation.

Hebrews 11

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

The only way to be saved is by grace through faith, the only way to please God is by faith, so if we do not have faith we are not saved and we are not pleasing to God.

Romans 10:17 So then faith [cometh] by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Faith is "absolute trust in, confidence in and reliance on The Anointed (Christ) for salvation (saving from whatever it is you need saving)".

Faith comes by hearing, and understanding by Jesus (John 1:14 and the word became flesh) of God.

1 Peter 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

Why you are not healed is because you profess your problem not the solution to your problem. Forgetting we are created in His image and that He spoke all things into creation. And He gave us dominion over the earth, that even He had to come in the flesh to have authority here to save us. Once we realize the truth about this we realize He gave us the power by the words of our mouth not just to show what is in our heart but to speak life or death.

Those who have dedicated themselves to God, started by seeking Him, His kingdom and His righteousness, His will, His thoughts. Cast down all that is against Him and only accepting that which is truth and of Him and professing only that which is of life will be of life and prosperity. Where as those who go about professing they are sick, broke, in debt, lack, issues dealing in all areas that are negative are showing that their spirit(man) is weak, and their flesh is in control. That they believe the reports of the world, doctors, etc over that of God.

1. Shut up and listen to God, ask Him for His help in your hearing from Him.
2. Find a place free of distractions and that is quiet go there daily and sit quietly listening to and for His voice.
3. Daily controlling your thoughts and your tongue.

If you do the above in time you will be blessed in your relationship with Him and you will be healed, delivered, and prosperous not to mention saved.

Here is a way to start:

1. Start with a desire to know God and want an intimate relationship with Him.
2. Seek Him, ask Him to help you hear from Him.
3. Daily, go to the same place for at least 30 minutes that is free of distraction and that is quiet and listen. If you fall asleep retrain the body not to and do this daily religiously until you hear from Him.
4. Daily get into the word, start with John and read 30 minutes a day. Review John 14:26 (hearing), II Cor 10:5 (thoughts) and James 1:26 (controlling your tongue).

5. Pray daily, only ask God once for anything, then praise Him for the answer, also prayer is private between you and God (Matthew 6:5-8)

Understand the more you do this the sooner you will hear and get control of your thoughts and tongue. Meaning instead of just once a day you do it twice or more a day.

While doing the above and until God can guide you so you will not have confusion, conflicting views or beliefs you need to do the following:

What to avoid while doing this:

Television should be avoided while doing this to prevent conflicting views, thoughts, ideas, and those that bring doubt and unbelief.

Movies treat as you do television including and especially Christian television and movies. To date I have found two that are 100% based on the NIV (Gospel of Matthew and John) and one that is 90% Passion of Christ. The rest are not even 60% accurate.

Music most if not all the only one that if you have to have any would be classic with out any vocals, avoid even operas.

Net, including the Christian sites.

Those who are not as far along or further along than yourself.

I know I just eliminated most of the technology of today, by the way be sure not to listen to the news either.

Another one I recommend highly to avoid is church, until you can hear from God and know what is true and what is not you can not afford to allow anything in that would stop you, set you back or slow you down with their doubt, unbelief or false teachings.

Before you say this is to much can you honestly say you know what is in the heart of another?

Those who followed Jim Jones to Africa and their death thought they did as well as those of Heavens Gate, or David Koresh in Waco.

This is not permanent it is just until you are hearing well enough from God to be able to seek from Him what to be of or avoid.

Satan will try his best to get you back into your church, to talk to others and share what you are learning. And for those most part it will not seem to be of Satan and as such can be confused to believe it is of God.

But Satan does this to distract us, to fill our time with other things so we do not have the time for this.

Remember when you hear well from God, Satan knows he has lost you.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Isaiah 10:27 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

Christ is a Greek word; in English it means "The Anointed" or "The Anointing".
In IS 10:27, we saw what the Anointing will do, totally destroy the chains, and remove our burdens.

A sponge that is soaked in water when lifted will drip water, because it is anointed with water.

Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord [is] upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Jesus said He was anointed with the Spirit of God, so if He is the Christ, then those of Christ (Christian) are suppose to be anointed with the Spirit of God which means of God.

John 4

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Matthew 15

11. Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

Many still follow the law more concerned what goes in than what comes out of the mouth.

Matthew 12

36. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37. For **by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.**

Chapter 14 - Distractions and Lies

Dictionary.com definition for the word *distract*:

To cause to turn away from the original focus of attention or interest; divert.

To pull in conflicting emotional directions; unsettle.

Do not think for a second that if you are trying to or starting to hear from God that Satan will not use all he can to distract you or to get you off the path you are on.

Matthew 14

27. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30. But **when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.**

31. And **immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?**

32. And **when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.**

The distraction of the world almost cost Peter his life, and let me tell you, Satan will do all he can to distract or get us off the path to hearing from God with anything and every thing he can.

A friend wrote to me about how his old church friends were getting into hearing from God and they found a book that they were all going to read about the many ways of hearing from God. Here it comes—Satan is trying to distract this church by getting them into a book written by a man instead of the book of God, the Bible. If my friend is not careful, this book will distract him because he has no idea whether or not it is true and he is not far enough along in hearing from God to get into any books other than the Bible.

For 8 years now I have been dedicated only to the Bible. Why? Because I still do not have His word down pat. Why would I allow a word of man to interfere with His word? It is man teaching man, or blind leading the blind. That is why my studies are so thick with the Word. You have His word to read and verify with God whether or not what I am saying is true based in His Word.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Jesus said it very clearly—there is one way, not many ways, to hear from God. His word is seed, which needs to be watered in order to grow. When it grows that is God giving us fuller understanding of it. Jesus says that only the Spirit (God), not man, is to teach. I share what I know and constantly tell all who read to verify it with God. Do not take my word on it alone.

1 John 2

27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

Christ is the anointing, so in the verse above it is Christ that John is talking about. In **Luke 4:18** Jesus told us that He is anointed with the Spirit of God. So the anointing is the Spirit of God.

Some say there are many *forms* of the anointing, but there is only one spirit, one anointing. The anointing or spirit will give us what we need at the time to do what we need. That is not a different anointing, just a different manifestation of the ONE anointing.

What are some obstacles to attention that can distract us from God?

1. Work
2. Spouse not of God
3. Children not of God
4. Parents not of God
5. Siblings not of God
6. Friends not of God.
7. Television, even Christian television—if we spend more time with television (even Christian) than we do with God then that is a distraction.
8. Thoughts
9. Church of this world
10. Religion
11. Law
12. The World/Satan

Of course I could go on and on, but the problem is we want to be a part of something, but we are already part of God, His Spirit, and of all others who are like wise. If we have chosen to be part of the world then we have forsaken that of God for the world. In the wilderness Israel wanted a man over God as their king. Those who want a shortcut will find themselves on the wrong path in a hurry.

The only true way to hear from God is by listening for and to Him. This requires:

1. Knowledge that we can hear from Him
2. Desire to hear
3. Commitment to hear
4. Time dedicated daily to hear
5. Patience and endurance
6. Ability to tune the distractions out, to not let them interfere.
7. Faith in God

To actually hear from God one must do the following:

1. We have knowledge that we can and how to hear, **John 14:26** at the least

2. Desire to hear, and commitment to hear
3. Ask God for His help
4. Dedication to not let anything distract until we are hearing so well we can hear and still not be distracted
5. Dedication to spend time daily, 7 days a week, 365 days a year, from starting to hear, until we are hearing and beyond
6. At least 30 minutes dedicated daily to listen
7. A quiet place we can go to that is free of distractions, wherein we can be still and quiet
8. Retrain the body when it wants to fall asleep not to do so while we are listening
9. When you hear, ask one question, "Did Jesus Christ come in the flesh?" If you hear, "no" tell Satan to go to Hell. If you hear, "yes" you listen, and in time ask questions.
10. Write down all He says so we don't forget it.
11. Ask questions about what He said (when we do not understand), about what we read in the word, or about something we heard.
12. Avoid listening to others (TV, Radio, and books) until we are hearing well enough to know from Him who to listen to and who to avoid. Still take all we hear from them and verify it with Him.

If others are not hearing from Him yet that means they are still hearing from the world and (not meaning to) they can mislead you. I have seen this happen quite often because a person starts to hear and thinks, "That is all there is to it." The problem is we are more likely to lose it when we first start to hear. The person who has just come to the Lord tends to go forth out of excitement, never realizing that they are just starting; there is still much, much more to learn before going forth.

Josephus, an historian of the first century, stated that Paul spent eight years from when He met Jesus on the road to Damascus until he went out with Jesus' ministry. Why so many fall away from the Lord and end up on the path to destruction is because they never are fully trained by God. In their arrogance, ignorance, or both they decide they are ready before they actually are.

This friend I mentioned earlier started hearing then wanted to share it with everyone, and did. But then, between his time for his family, work, and sharing he was spending more time every where else and less and less alone with God listening and growing.

Hearing is like prayer. It is private, to be done one on one and not in a rush, crowd, or public.

Matthew 6

5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

Even Jesus did this. He started every day and ended it alone with God in prayer and listening.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

One of the first things you will hear is His calling you His child. Then you know you are saved. Then He needs to reveal to you who Jesus is as His Son and the Christ. I do not mean just the words, but the full meaning of it all.

All this is still less than one, one thousandth of one percent of what you need before you go forth. You have to be hearing so well that as you talk with others you can allow the Spirit to bring to you whatever you need to have in scripture. You will need it to talk to others so you are not lost or cause another to be confused or doubt because of your lack of knowledge.

The apostles spent 3.5 years with Jesus and still He had to give them understanding, even after explaining what He said to them and the scriptures.

Luke 24

45. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

Things that can cause us to get into big trouble:

Arrogance

Pride

Thinking we know more than we do

Being guided of our own self and not God

Listening to others before we can verify it with God at the moment we hear it

The idea is this—if most are on the path to destruction and only a few are on the path to life, then how do we know who is on the right path? Since so many are on the wrong path, the odds are more likely that we will know them, not the few.

Matthew 7

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

The word *many* in verses 13 and 22 is:

Strong's Ref. # **4183**

Romanized **polus**
Pronounced pol-oos'

including the forms from the alternate pollos; (singular) **much** (in any respect) or (plural) many; neuter (singular) as adverbial, **largely**; neuter (plural) as adverb or **noun often, mostly, largely**:

KJV--abundant, + altogether, common, + far (passed, spent), (+ be of a) great (age, deal, -ly, while), long, many, much, oft(-en [-times]), plenteous, sore, straitly. Compare GSN4118, GSN4119.

Matthew 7

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Since most that will do many wonderful works and appear even unto the elect as being of God turn out to be doers of iniquity, then we have a grave responsibility to be sure that we never fall into the "most category", the larger crowd. How do you think others have? By a lack of knowledge; they did not choose this path. They ended up on it simply by being of man, listening to man, trusting in man, and spending more time with man than God.

Just remember those who are of the world are no concern of Satan. It does not matter if they attend church, have good intentions, or even walk on water. What concerns and worries Satan are those who seek God and come to know Him and the truth. We read that the truth will set us free, but that's only if you know the truth, not just know *of* it. So do not let anything distract you from your time with God. If something comes along like chores, yard work, etc to distract you just say, "Not until I have had my time with God." Allow nothing to distract you from God.

Lies

Here are some lies that we have been led to believe as if they were the truth instead of the lies they are.

Satan was the direct cause of our problem(s)

It is what God wants—it's His will.

God told me.

These three may have been responsible for more of our failures and problems than any others have.

In the next 3 verses find the lie and who told the lie.

Genesis 3 (KJV)

1. Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2. And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:
3. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

If you said Satan told the lie, you would be wrong. It was Eve (in verse 3), when she said, "Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die." God never said they could not touch it. You see Adam, in trying to protect Eve, started the lie. But, you might say it is a little white lie or not a lie at all. Who knew they could touch it?

The point is - when God says something, it is true. Who are we to add to it?

Genesis 2 (KJV)

17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Once the lie is introduced, it cannot be taken back.

- Who told Eve they could not touch the tree?

Adam did.

- Why do I say Adam?

God did not tell Adam that if *anyone else* ate that fruit they would die. God is always very specific. Therefore, if God did not tell Adam that Eve could not eat or that they could not touch, why would He tell Eve differently? That only leaves Adam; it is very unlikely that Eve would have made that up on her own. If she had, Adam would have corrected her.

- Why did Adam say that they could not touch?

He used the same reasoning a parent does in telling a child not to play with matches or even touch them—to protect them out of love.

The problem is that once the truth is diluted with anything other than the truth, it is no longer true. From there the lie was planted in them took root, grew, and overcame the truth. The result was they both fell from grace. So why is this so important?

As a result of the lie, it took God thousands of years planting the truth, His Word into the earth to get one with enough faith to agree with Him to bring His Son into the earth to deliver us from the lie.

Luke 1:38 (KJV)

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

Satan started even earlier planting the lie. So, which do you see is greater in the world today?

To help you understand the fruits of each here is which each will produce:

Galatians 5 (KJV)

19. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; **Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,**

- 20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,**
21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
22. But the fruit of the Spirit is **love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,**
23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Which do you see more of in the world today—the fruit of the flesh, or the fruit of the spirit?

For the lie to continue Satan had to first cut them (Adam and Eve) off from God. When Satan noticed the lie in them, he saw his chance and went to work. Satan deceived Eve and then Adam sinned. That was just the first step.

Never forget Satan is the king of liars and the Prince of deceptions.

Genesis 4 (KJV)

- 3.** And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.
4. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering:
5. But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.
6. And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?
7. If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

The problem was that Cain had started believing the lie and was not giving from the heart, but from his leftovers. If Cain had brought his best, even if his best was less than Abel's, God still would have honored Cain. Not because one was better than the other but because of their desire, honor, integrity, and truth, over the lie, deception, and lack.

Genesis 4 (KJV)

- 8.** And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.
9. And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my brother's keeper?
10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.
11. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;
12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.
13. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.
14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

Notice the lie started in Cain and, in time, it drove him to murder his brother. If Cain had cast down that imagination in the beginning and had striven only to have God's thoughts, then Cain and Abel would have been at the least equals. So Satan had taken the lie started by Adam and perverted it to the point of a brother killing a brother.

When God told Adam in that day he would die in **Genesis 2:17**, God did not mean Adam would physically die. However, it meant Adam would die spiritually; and as such, Satan had driven a wedge between man and God.

Next, Satan had to separate us in the physical as well. As long as we could see God, we did not need faith to believe. Satan knew he could pervert our faith if he took God's physical presence away from us.

Genesis 4 (KJV)

13. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

Notice in verse 14 above, Cain talks about being driven away from the face of God. So even after killing his brother Cain could still live in the presence of God. What is the big deal? A little later on in time, Moses, one God used to save His chosen, could not see the face of God lest he would die. So what had changed? Apparently, something changed in the flesh for mankind to no longer be in the presence of God without dying.

As we are born physically into this world and then in this world we are born again spiritually (**John 3**) so were the attacks on us from Satan, but in reverse. Satan first cut us off by sin from God spiritually and then physically by infusing the flesh with sin.

Genesis 6 (KJV)

1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

Who are the sons of God? We are not called that yet, not until after Jesus.

Job 1 (KJV)

6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

The "sons of God" reference is to angels. The angels in **Job** are the two thirds, which are still of God; the ones in **Genesis** are those which follow Satan. What would happen if you crossed a dog with a wolf? It would not be pure dog or pure wolf any longer. Actually, it is a perversion of what God created.

Genesis 6 (KJV)

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

Here is the only time God refers to striving with man or a length of time in this fashion. We know the year of jubilee, or God's year, is every fifty years.

Leviticus 25 (KJV)

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

Therefore, 120 of God's years equal 50 times 120 or 6,000 years. This is the lease on the earth that He was giving man.

Genesis 6 (KJV)

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown.

"Giants and men of renown" does not necessarily refer to physical stature here. It should be translated as men of great wisdom and ingenuity (technologically advanced).

Genesis 6 (KJV)

5. And GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

As with Babel, the more men build big cities and develop technology and become dependent on each other, the less they are dependent on God; and the more doubt that He "is" enters. Remember this is all His.

Genesis 6 (KJV)

6. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved Him at His heart.

7. And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

Noah finds grace

8. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9. These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man *and* **perfect** in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

Genesis 6 (LIT)

9.

|0428| These are
|8435| the generations of
|5146| Noah.
|5146| Noah,
|0376| a man
|6662| righteous,
|8549| whole
|1961| had been
|8435| among his peers.
|0000| with
|0430| God
|5146| Noah
|1980| walked.

Strong's Ref. # **8549**

Romanized **tamiym**

Pronounced taw-meem'

from HSN8552; entire (literally, figuratively or morally); also (as noun) integrity, truth: KJV--without blemish, **complete**, full, perfect, sincerely (-ity), sound, without spot, undefiled, upright(-ly), whole.

Noah was born before the sons of God and daughters of man got together and had children, so Noah was whole, complete, not perverted in the flesh as those who came after. Noah's wife, however, was of this perversion and this made the children of Noah not as perverted as most; but not perfect as was Noah. Since we all come from one of the three sons, this means we are not perfect in the flesh any longer.

Satan's second step was complete and rapidly proved to be effective, because it was not long before God repented of making mankind.

Genesis 6 (KJV)

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted His way upon the earth.

As we become more intelligent (not intelligent in God and His ways) in the ways of the world and technology, the more evil, violence, and perversion grow.

Next, Satan planted the lie and let it grow. He would find one in each generation who could perpetuate the lie even more for him. Satan would work on this one and one alone.

Genesis 6 (KJV)

5 And GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

2 Corinthians 10 (KJV)

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Let's see how effective the lie was in the days Jesus walked the earth.

Luke 23 (KJV)

18. And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19. (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20. Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21. But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

Now remember the people who yelled, "crucify Him!" were the same ones that followed Him from town to town that Jesus fed, healed, and raised from the dead. In **John 12:13** we read that only one week earlier, these same people cried, "Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord."

To better comprehend this, understand that for Passover it was required that they would travel to Jerusalem and celebrate it there. They could not leave during Passover or the day after, because it ended on the Sabbath; no one was allowed to travel on the Sabbath. Actually, they called Him "Hosanna" on Sunday, then on Thursday they yelled, "crucify Him" because the Passover was on Wednesday. Thursday they crucified Him. He died and spent three days and nights in the ground. To have spent three days and nights in the ground and to rise on Sunday proves the crucifixion had to have been Thursday.

Why do we celebrate Friday as the day He was crucified? It is religious tradition that came from Gentile lack of knowledge. They read it was the Sabbath, so thought it was Friday. Actually it was the High Sabbath of Passover, which could fall on any day of the week depending on the

Jewish calendar. Tradition is another reason we celebrate December 25 as His Birth (Jesus was born either in the fall or spring, not winter).

So how can a crowd fed, healed, and blessed by a man they called Hosanna only four days earlier yell, "crucify Him"? Satan deceived them through the religious leaders of the day. This is comparable to the way a person can incite a crowd to become unruly today. We have the lie in us and we have "buttons". When they are pushed, we can be manipulated by these lies to do whatever Satan wants us to do. I know this is shocking, but it is true. Think of the times you thought, said, or did something only to wonder where that came from, or wish you had not done it.

There are three levels to the lie.

The lie in us that we all have in common

The lie in others we have in common with them that can be used against us.

Our own personal lie that is different in each of us but is to the core of our being.

Never forget Satan has been around for many thousands of years. The lies have been planted for thousands of years; and we have enhanced them. No, Satan did not have to do much after planting them. We did the watering and gave them light of day. The truth will never be offended by anything including the lie; but the lie will always be offended by the truth. The lie affects even the best of us; an even the best of us live with the lie.

Matthew 23 (KJV)

13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Here is a little bit of history.

The church 2000 years ago sounds like the church today.

- Attended once a week
- Listened to a man of God
- 4% gave of their tithes
- Gave of their resources
- Gave of their talents
- Led by a man, not God

The church really got started in the 4th century, when Constantine, a ruler of Rome with good intentions, made it law that only those professing Christ could hold positions of power or own land. Instead of making more accept Christ, it brought liars who only pretended to profess Christ into the church.

By the end of the 5th century the dark Ages started due to the law of the church. During this time (almost 800 years), we had the inquisition, Holy Wars (Crusades), and the (Bubonic) plague. How does the plague factor into this? Due to stupidity, many decided that since Egyptians (Non-Christian, idol worshiping heathens) had revered cats as being gods, the cats should be wiped off

the face of the earth. In doing so, the rat population got out of control giving rise to disease and the plague.

By the time of reformation in the late 15th and early 16th century the church was involved in wars and division came. During the 16th century the reformers would kill each other over differences in beliefs. One example of such is baptism. Those, who believed in sprinkling, would take those who believed in dunking to a pond, tie them to a seesaw, and dunk them until they drowned or changed their beliefs. They were called Baptists.

The 17th century brought us the witch trials. For the most part men of medicine wanting to get midwives out of practicing their vocation instigated the witch trials.

In the 18th century many church denominations were forming more churches throughout Europe and harnessing more power over the people. This resulted in more people migrating to the Americas to seek religious freedom.

Even in the early 20th century people were killing each other over religious differences.

All of the above taught that if you did not believe as they did, you would go to Hell. Fire and brimstone coupled with God's wrath were common sermons of the day. Many thought that if they could not get the people to be loyal one way, they would do it by instilling fear. Fear is Satan's perverted faith.

By now, if you have read any of my writings, you know that I believe we are to have a one-on-one relationship with God; not one-on-one with a man/woman, but with God. On the opposite side of the spectrum there is one religion that teaches that its leader is just that—the man who stands the gap between man and God as Moses did in the wilderness with the children of Israel. It is even known to be used by the Antichrist (in the book of **Revelation**) to form the world Church to rule man in the name of Satan and not God. Do not get me wrong. The *people* of each denomination are not that denomination. Only those, who lead and mislead the members of a denomination are at fault or guilty. The followers are merely deceived or misled.

Matthew 23 (KJV)

13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Hosea 4 (KJV)

6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Revelation 1 (KJV)

6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

The word *knowledge* in the Old Testament means *data* or *information*. In the New Testament it is *spiritual discernment*.

John 4 (KJV)

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Many hold to the belief that the spirit and faith ended with the 1st century church.

Hebrews 13 (KJV)

8. Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and forever.

Christ is God, the Spirit of God; so God is the same yesterday, today, and forever. Therefore, the spirit and faith are the same yesterday, today, and forever. Before Christ came to us, one at a time could have the spirit/faith, such as Mary agreeing with a spirit and be the mother of Jesus. How could that be...unless faith is the same, yesterday, today and forever? Taking that into account, how much more should faith be evident today since we all have the Holy Spirit available to us?

Would Jesus tell us to do something we could not do?

John 8 (KJV)

11. She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

If a woman or man could go and sin no more before Jesus' death and resurrection, then we should be able to go and sin no more much more easily with grace to guide us instead of the law.

At the beginning of this chapter in **Genesis 3**, Eve told the lie. A lie is the opposite of the truth; and God is truth. Satan is the opposite of God, so Satan is the lie. Sin is not of God, but of Satan. Sin is the lie; the lie is sin. Get the lie out and you get sin out.

An addict cannot be helped; they must help themselves. In order to do that, they must first admit that they are addicted. They cannot overcome the problem until they know that they have a problem; and they cannot overcome that which they deny they have. That is why in **Hosea 4:6** we are told, "His children are destroyed due to a lack of Knowledge." We should seek knowledge. The only knowledge worth knowing is that of God. God is truth, so to know God is to know the truth.

John 8 (KJV)

32. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

2 Corinthians 10 (KJV)

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Romans 1 (KJV)

25. Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

Romans 7 (KJV)

18. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

19. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

23. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25. I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

Romans 8 (KJV)

1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

2 Corinthians 5 (KJV)

17. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Put on the new and off with the old. By now, you should realize that on our own we couldn't do this. But for those who are in Christ this is easy, because to be of Christ, one must be hearing God. It is far more desirable to hear God than Satan.

I John 2 (KJV)

13. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

1 John 2 (KJV)

27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

1 John 4 (KJV)

1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

I John 5 (KJV)

4. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

The truth is that God calls us all to our salvation. Jesus is our salvation, and between our salvation (Jesus) and Christ is the church, in order to be saved we must be called. Then God must reveal to us whom Jesus is as the Son of God and THE CHRIST. When this happens, we are growing and hearing from God and are part of His church; not man's church.

When you are of Christ the proof is the fruit of the Spirit in, on, and through you. We are not talking about the fruit of the labors of your hands; anyone can do that. To help you understand what James meant when he said faith without works is dead - Faith that is alive and well will produce all kinds of works—some that are driven directly in the physical by faith and some that are spiritual. Again, it is not works driven, but faith driven works. What is the difference?

Matthew 7 (KJV)

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

When the following fruit is evident in your life, the fruits of the physical will be as well.

Galatians 5 (KJV)

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

All that is lasting, all that is real, and of God comes in time and patience is required to see it. Stop, listen, and do not go until God tells you to go. Anything a man can do on his own in 100 years cannot match what a man with God can do in 100 hours.

Review

Satan tripped up Adam and Eve in a lie, and got Adam to sin, thus separating man from God spiritually.

Satan separated man from God in the flesh.

Satan planted the lie to separate man from God in the Soul (mind, will, and emotions)

Overcome the Lie

We must be of God.

We must hear from God.

Cast down every imagination and thought that is not of God

Chapter 15 - Promises

Copeland's - Duplantis', Roberts', Secret to Prosperity!

Have you heard others like Kenneth Copeland, Kenneth Hagin, Oral Roberts and Jesse Duplantis talk about how, in prayer, they heard from God? Duplantis even tells about how when he dresses the Lord comments on how he looks! This is all true; they hear, and so can you. The key to the promises is in hearing, not hearing the word, but actually hearing the voice of God.

What got us into the mess we are in today? When Adam was not obedient to the voice of God!

Genesis 2

17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

What happened was not just that Adam was not obedient to God, but that Adam added to what God said.

Genesis 3

3. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, **neither shall ye touch it**, lest ye die.

God never said they could not touch, just not to eat the fruit. That is the problem today; people do not know what man has added and what is of God so they take it all in, but they take in that extra as well. If it is not what God said then it does not work.

Genesis 22

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Research for yourself how many times God said or it was stated that God said that someone heard His voice and was obedient or not to it. Those who were obedient were blessed and those who were not obedient were cursed.

Deuteronomy 28

1. And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2. And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3. Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

King David sinned and slept with a married woman who then she gave birth to their son after King David sent her husband into battle to die. Of course King David suffered when the child died, but he was still blessed by God. Just because he made a mistake it did not keep him from being blessed. It could have, but he repented, was obedient, and in turn God blessed David even after all David had done wrong.

When God forgives He forgets, and when God forgives us we get a clean slate each time. God wants to only bless us.

Matthew 7

11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Even the best of us are evil compared to God. So if we, being evil, know how to give good gifts to our children, and we are God's children, how much more will God give to us since He is our heavenly FATHER?

I can go on with many other verses and I will list some below. The question is who do you listen to man or God?

If it is man how can you ever be sure they understand 100% correctly? You can not. So why not seek the one who has it 100% right (since He said it originally), God our Father?

The only reason we believe that God can not or will not talk to us did not come from the Bible or God, but from man and the world!

You not only can hear from God, you are supposed to hear from Him.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him,** and will sup with him, and he with me.

All throughout the word of God (Bible) we are told how others have been blessed. It's not because they read the word and were obedient to men, but mostly because the Bible was being written during their time so they did not have it. If they did have any part of it, it was only the first five books of the Old Testament.

ABRAHAM - KING DAVID - SOLOMON - were all blessed due to one reason and one reason only!

They all were obedient to the voice of God, nothing else.

The promises of God are as follows:

OLD TESTAMENT:

Isaiah 10

27. And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

What is the anointing?

Christ is from the Greek word *Christos*, which means *anointing*.

Promises:

Deuteronomy 28

- 1.** And it shall come to pass, **if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God**, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:
- 2.** And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.
- 3.** Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.
- 4.** Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.
- 5.** Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

For another 9 verses God goes on about how blessed those who are OBEDIENT UNTO HIS VOICE will be. Then God starts in verse 15 talking about how cursed will be those who are not OBEDIENT TO GOD'S VOICE.

15. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

For the next 43 verses God goes on about how cursed those who are not obedient to His voice will be.

NEW TESTAMENT:

John 14

- 13.** And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
- 14.** If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

What ever we ask in His name He will do for us!

Mark 11

22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

Is this really what Jesus is about, to bless us?

Luke 4

18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

He came to preach the good news (gospel) to the poor. What is good news to the poor? That they are **no longer poor!**

He came to:

1. "heal the brokenhearted"
2. "preach deliverance to the captives"
3. "{preach} recovering of sight to the blind"
4. "set at liberty them that are bruised"

HEALING:

1 Peter 2

24. by whose stripes ye were healed.

PROSPERITY:

Philippians 4

19. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

IN ALL THINGS:

Philippians 4

13. I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

HAVE YOU FIGURED IT OUT YET?

IT IS WHEN WE HEAR FROM GOD THAT WE ARE BLESSED!

The next time you listen to Copeland, Duplantis, or any of the others listen to how they talk about HEARING FROM GOD and remember it is not just reading God's word, but actually hearing from God.

There are many, many more verses of prosperity that you can read, but until you are hearing from God and God helps you understand them, they are not much more than just words. If you do not believe me, believe John – Jesus' beloved of all the apostles.

1 John 3

1. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

When you understand, and I mean really understand all the depth of the above verse you will not understand what Copeland, Roberts and the rest understand! That only comes from actually hearing from GOD:

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the **Holy Ghost**, whom the Father will send in my name, he **shall teach you all things**, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

These are the words of Jesus recorded in **I John 2:27**. John says, "no man shall teach you, but the anointing that resides in you."

The only way to become prosperous is to learn how to **be** prosperous. That can only come from the one who is the most prosperous of all, GOD! He invented the concept of prosperity after all!

Chapter 16 - Falling Away

This study has content that some will find offensive but it is necessary to show how close we are to the end. Before reading this study understand I will be labeled by some because of the content. I am not against anyone; I do not preach people as being evil but actions as evil. I believe all people have some good in them, but evil is easier to fall into than good is to seek. I believe some have fallen so far that only a miracle or a lot of prayer will save them now. Professing Jesus as Lord does not save on its own; it requires believing in His resurrection. To believe in His resurrection or salvation without any doubt we must hear from God that we are saved. We can not hear from God if we are in sin especially by choice.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

No matter what, we are not to judge or condemn, but to forgive. We should avoid all forms of sin and judge not. Remember that when Jesus was on the cross He said, "Forgive them for they know not what they do." Jesus did not come into the world to condemn/judge but save (**John 3:17**) and we should not ever think we can do what He did not.

Matthew 7

- 1.** Judge not, that ye be not judged.
- 2.** For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
- 3.** And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
- 4.** Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
- 5.** Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Mark 11

- 25.** And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
- 26.** But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

We must seek righteousness because righteousness is slowly decaying in the world these days. Remember how, in Sodom and Gomorrah, sexual perversions were running rampant, mostly homosexuality which of course meant adultery and fornication. Abraham asked God to spare Sodom and Gomorrah (**Genesis 18**) if as few as 10 were found to be righteous there, but in the entire city not even 10 could be found.

Genesis 19

1. And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;
2. And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.
3. And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.
4. But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:
5. And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.
6. And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,
7. And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

Today we see Homosexuality growing again along with even more sexual perversions than even in Sodom and Gomorrah. Even so, we are not at the same level as Sodom and Gomorrah. Remember if 10 had been found that were righteous then God would have spared Sodom and Gomorrah, not 10% but 10 individuals. In the tribulation this world will reach that level of perversions, everything including sexual perversions, hate, and violence.

2 Thessalonians 1

So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

The closer it gets to the end there will be more who are truly righteous and persecutions and tribulations will increase, but not more than anyone can bear.

2 Thessalonians 1

5. Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:
 6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
 7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,
 8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
- Those who are of Christ will grow; the power will increase, then it will be removed, and the falling away of man from God will begin (decrease of morality will be the outward sign).

1 Corinthians 1

24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Only those of Christ will have the power and wisdom of God. How many have you met or known who have the power and/or wisdom of God?

2 Thessalonians 2

1. Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,
2. That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
3. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

The falling away first is twofold.

1. **Spiritually** it is the power (Christ) being removed. Those of Christ only are taken in the rapture. Those who are merely saved or of the church, not of Christ, will remain.
2. **Physically** it will be a falling away of mankind from God outwardly, appearing as a falling away of morality.

2 Thessalonians 2

4. Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
5. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
6. And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
7. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

Above is again a reference to the power found in Christ that is restraining those who are of sin.

8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
9. Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Some will ask, "Why would God allow this?" He does not; we do; it is our fault. We did not seek the truth and in turn got the lie; fell for it, and followed it based on traditions and the church of this world.

1 Corinthians 1

11. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.
12. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am Catholic; and I Methodist; and I (ENTER NAME OF YOUR DENOMINATION); and I of Christ.

13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

As it appears in the KJV - 1 Corinthians 1

11. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

What follows is from another study called "Peace of God" so there is some more duplication of scriptures and explanations.

The falling away is already happening and if you look around you will see it—lack of 2 parent families, divorce, drugs, sex, violence, hate, prejudice, etc. What really gets to me is how so many can hold on to prejudice and not see that it is the same as judging. They do not see that that judging is wrong; to judge is the same as not forgiving.

Matthew 7

1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Mark 11

25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

I honestly believe there are a lot of people who want to know God but have been blinded by traditions, law, etc. Unfortunately until they seek the truth from God, not mankind, they will remain blind to the truth. The real shame is there are a lot of people misled due to a select few and even some of these few do not realize they are wrong. Why? Because this world and tradition blinds people to the truth. If we are busy in rituals and tradition then we do not have the time to have a relationship with God.

WARNING

There are many false religions and beliefs.

Matthew 7

15. Beware of false **prophets**, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
16. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
19. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
21. **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven;** but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22. Many will say to me in that day, **Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name?** and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?
23. And then will I profess unto them, **I never knew you: depart from me,** ye that work iniquity.

In verse 20 above, the fruit Jesus spoke of is:

Galatians 5

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,
 23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
- Much of what Jesus spoke of below has come to pass if not all.

Matthew 24

4. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
5. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
6. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
7. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.
9. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.
10. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
11. And **many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.**
12. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

I could go on and on, but the truth is that Jesus did not come to create another religion but to bring deliverance, love, and peace to us all.

Do you actually hear from God, hear His voice? If not, start trying now.

One last warning—many religions teach many falsehoods and many have false prophets and a false Christs. A false prophet can just be an impostor of almost any sort.

Strong's Ref. # **5578**

Romanized **pseudoprophetes**

Pronounced psyoo-dop-rof-ay'-tace

from GSN5571 and GSN4396; a spurious prophet, i.e. pretended foreteller or religious impostor:
KJV--**false prophet**.

- At least one religion has taught that Jesus did not come in the flesh but in spirit only.

I John 4

3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

Another teaches that their members will become Gods and have planets of their own.

Another teaches one must confess their sins to a man and that a single man is the go between mankind and God.

If you read the book of **Revelation chapters 2 and 3** and study the following you may be shocked:

1. Jesus did not address denominations or religions but locations when He addressed the 7 churches—there are 7 continents on the earth.
2. Many of the words that Jesus used when he said that He had something against these churches need to be studied out to know what they mean. Such as the one that believed in voting or having a democracy in their religion.

If you study just these two chapters completely you may be surprised.

One last revelation is in **II Thessalonians**.

2 Thessalonians 2

3. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a **falling away** first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Strong's Ref. # **646**

Romanized **apostasia**

Pronounced ap-os-tas-ee'-ah

feminine of the same as GSN0647; defection from truth (properly, the state) ["apostasy"]:

KJV--**falling away**, forsake.

The falling away has already started. It is a falling away from God, morality, and truth –not religion.

2 Thessalonians 2

7. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now **letteth** will let, until he be taken out of the way.

Strong's Ref. # **2722**

Romanized **katecho**

Pronounced kat-ekh'-o

from GSN2596 and GSN2192; *to hold down* (fast), in various applications (literally or figuratively):

KJV--have, hold (fast), keep (in memory), let, X make toward, possess, retain, seize on, stay, take, withhold.

That which is restraining (*holding down*) the antichrist is the power in Christ as explained in:

1 Corinthians 1

24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Understand that if you are of Christ you are of the power and wisdom of God. Do you really believe you are of the power and wisdom of God? Think about Solomon and his wisdom; it was a man's wisdom blessed by God, not God's wisdom imparted as is with Christ.

Just remember Satan wants nothing more than to keep us tied up in the lies; to keep us from truly forgiving; and to keep us where we judge, condemn, envy, and lust after one another. He will use our thoughts against us. Think of this when you hear of a mother who kills her babies and says she did what she was told. She is telling the truth as far as hearing except it was not God with a capital "G" that told her.

Then there are those who have imaginations pop in that are evil, hateful, lustful, etc. A lot cast them down and some try, but in time accept them. They believe that if they thought it, then it must be their thought. Some are even priests, pastors, teachers, leaders; no one is protected until they learn how to get control of the imaginations. If this could happen now we would have worldwide peace. I am sad to say the world may be too far-gone for all, but that does not mean you are too far-gone. Remember you are in the world but not to be *of* the world.

For those who have not figured it out yet, salvation does not mean you are of the church or Christ. Yes you have the spirit in you and you are saved. Think of it this way Saved is like being in elementary school; being of the church is being promoted to junior high or middle school; and to grow into Christ is like high school and college, but in this life never finishing college. The lost are those still in pre-school and that is why Jesus said on the cross "Forgive them for they know not what they do". They were like retarded children who did not know anything.

It may seem I come down on or judge people when talking about religion, but I do not. I believe most people are like those in pre-school. Religion is something Satan is manipulating and controlling. The Sun will never set on my anger with sin and Satan, but I will not let him steal my peace.

Chapter 17 - Downfalls of Man (Judging, etc)

It is so plain but most can not see it—Satan has perverted all truth in all areas in our life, if we want to know the truth. Look at the world and what it says; 99.9% of the time the opposite is the truth.

- God does not exist by the world or else they would teach creation instead of evolution, so the opposite would be true that God does exist.
- The world teaches that we need doctors and medicine and will only doctors and medicine heal us, but **I Peter 2:24** says, "By His stripes we WERE healed".
- The world teaches there are certain laws of this world and universe that can not be altered or changed. So based on this it is impossible to walk on water, but Jesus and Peter did. It is impossible to calm the winds and seas, but Jesus did.
- The world teaches we should judge and their television shows, movies, games, music all suggest and promote judging, but we are told in the Bible not to judge.
- The world teaches unforgiving, but God says to forgive all.

Are you starting to see the over all lies of the world to pervert what God said? Satan has had thousands of years to perfect His deceptions, lies, and methods to manipulate us even by convincing us life can not get any better. But it can because without God we are incomplete.

Matthew 6

14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Next we will review Judging and why we are not meant to judge and should never do it.

It is in the nature of mankind to judge. This is not of God; it is something that came along with sin and is a part of sin.

- People who do not smoke judge those who do. The worst ones seem to be the ex-smokers.
- People who do not drink judge those who do. Normally the ex-drinkers are not as judgmental.
- People who do not do drugs judge those who do no matter who they are.
- People who were raised away from other races have a tendency to judge others of different races.
- People of a certain religion judge other religions and members of them.
- People judge based on a car, home, clothes, career (job), activities or lack of them, social standing, etc.
- People judge others by what they see or how someone acts.
- People judge others based on how they drive.
- People even judge people based on those they are seen with.

I could go on and list a lot more, but hardly ever do people hold themselves to the same high standard by which they judge others. The sad thing is that most are wrong, incorrect, because they do not know all there is to know about another person.

Let's consider someone who is taking drugs. No I am not in favor of anyone taking illegal drugs, but before you judge them based on it, learn the truth about them. In some cases people got hooked on painkillers and the doctor stopped writing them prescriptions. So they seek out those who can supply their need. Doctors for the most part do not help the patient with their addiction or even try hard enough to find out if the patient is even addicted to the drugs that THEY prescribed for them. In some rare cases the person was addicted at birth or has some rare disease that is extremely painful and they need help. Some addicts are professionals such as interns and doctors who took pills to help them stay awake during long hours of studying or on duty. They were just trying to do their job, not get "high".

Let's consider smokers. People who do not smoke will judge them, but some smokers do not indulge in other activities that would be considered as vices like drinking alcohol, doing drugs, cheating on their spouse, gluttony, etc. But to the one judging them they are terrible simply for smoking while the one judging has their own skeletons in their closet and some are a lot worse than smoking.

Now do not take what I am saying as if I am for or support any of this. I am just pointing out a few facts.

Matthew 7

3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

When Jesus stated what He did in **Matthew 7:3-5** He did not say it to mean that some form of judging is ok, but to point out that before you ever judge another first make sure you are pure. None of us are pure, but Jesus was and when He had the chance to judge and should have (based on the law) He did not; He forgave.

John 8

7. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11. She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

It seems unnatural to be expected to live without judging anyone for anything, but it is natural. Judging is unnatural. Judging was something that came with sin and is a part of the world. We learn to judge from the world.

Matthew 7

1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.
2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Do not judge so that you will be not judged. If God judges us we will fall far short of where we need to be for our salvation. Did you know that Jesus did not come into the world to judge but to save?

John 3

17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

The word *condemn* in the above verse in the Greek means to *judge*. So if Jesus did not come to judge, who are *we* to judge *anyone*?

Why do I write so much about not judging and forgiveness? They are two of the most important parts of our salvation and the next life for each of us. We are to confess Jesus, not judge, and forgive. If we judge others and do not forgive them then it is questionable whether or not we ever knew Jesus.

Matthew 6

14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

I have consolidated all else I have written about Judging below, so if you continue you will see some things already mentioned, mentioned again.

Satan has us judging and condemning each other and divided over issues that have nothing to do with our salvation.

To judge is to condemn, damn, conclude, or to avenge as well as judge. So when we judge others we are condemning ourselves to the same judgment as we judge others. If we judge ourselves we

will first be too busy judging our selves to judge others, and we will also see that there is so much wrong in us, it is hard to judge others for any reason.

Think about Satan laughing at you, and all he can control. If you are any part of the above, or what I am going to talk about, you should be angry at Satan and want to change and be in the drivers seat instead of being driven.

Ask yourself the following:

1. Do you judge others?

Do you judge, condemn or tell others they are wrong for their beliefs?

Are you sure you are right? If you are wrong and change someone else you have taken him or her with you on the wrong path in their growth in the Lord. I have found that telling anyone else to change usually just keeps us tied up in a debate that most of the time will not change anyone's belief, but may, instead, send those watching away from the Lord.

2. Are you unforgiving?

Is there anyone that you have not forgiven?

Have you forgiven yourself in all areas?

3. Doubt and unbelief will keep someone from growing but not like the first two do.

Here are the top three things we should do:

1. Never Judge

Matthew

1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

John 3

16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

It is sad how many believers know **John 3:16** and not **3:17**. If Jesus did not come to condemn, and to condemn means to judge, if He will not judge, what right do we have? Oh, you say that it says to judge the fruit. Well, let's look at that and let's see what fruit it is we are to judge.

Matthew 7

12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Here is one more reason for us to treat others right. Would you want someone to kill you or a loved one, or steal from you, or worse? Well, think about what verse 12 means in how you treat others.

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Some of you may think, based on the above verses, that we have a right and a need to judge others. It does not say judge, but that as you observe them they will have the fruit evident in their lives. Isn't that the fruit of their labors? Isn't it stated that faith without works is dead?

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

As you can see in verses 21-22 these people had fruits of their labors and they even said they did it in the name of Jesus, but Jesus tells them to depart, that He never knew them. So, if it is not the fruit of our labor what fruit is it?

First understand God is a Spirit, and when we talk about the Spirit we are talking about God.

John 4

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Galatians 5

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

So, the true fruit is that of God, that of the Spirit. It is the fruit you cannot produce without the Spirit of God in you. So the only fruit that counts is this fruit. If you have the fruit of God's Spirit you will also produce all the other fruit as well. His fruit must come first, and then the other fruit will be true fruit, the kind that will survive and grow and not wither and die.

Here is a bonus question: Have you ever felt guilty about something that you know you should not?

I have a bad back and we have a pool and one of the reasons we got the pool was to help me so I could exercise in the pool. But during the week, while my wife is at work, I feel guilty about using the pool, so I don't and that means my back is getting worse and could need surgery. If I had been using it my back might be better since the muscles that are not being used may be helping if I had used the pool. Do you see how Satan turned my guilt against me, and I allowed him to hurt me? If whatever you think or feel is of confusion, doubt, negative in any way, the opposite of any of the fruit of the Spirit, then it is not of God but of Satan.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Paul warned us that our thoughts were where our problem was at, that we accept the thoughts as our own and then acted upon them. The truth is that thoughts come from one of two sources. Either the world and everything of the world (Satan) force them on us, or we seek the Father's thoughts taking any that are not of God and cast them down taking the rest into captivity to the obedience of Christ. Since Christ is the spirit via the anointing, that would be into obedience of God.

John 4

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

If we live our lives for the Lord we will live in love, joy, peace, and all the fruit of the Spirit—a happy life. If we do not, we will bicker, argue, and fight over the smallest of things; our marriages will collapse and our families will suffer. I have known, and consulted with Christians who have had two, three and more marriages and cannot understand why they do not work. The problem is they are not living their life for the Lord first and foremost. They are allowing Satan to get in and mess up the works.

Read **Matthew 6,7 - Mark 11:22-26 - Hebrews 11:1,6** and **John** (the entire book) over and over until it gets down into you. You can find faith in **Romans 10:17**, salvation in **Romans 10:9-10** and proof of your salvation in **Romans 8:16**. These will help you grow, but first and foremost put God first. Spend time every day listening for that tiny voice to grow and when it does keep listening and follow it. Be sure to test it to be sure it is God. We are told to do so and how to do it in **I John 4:1-3**.

Remember to turn all cares and concerns over to the Lord. If He has them and you do not, then you have more time for Him. If you do not start living your life for the Lord and stop living for everything else you will miss the boat. Ask yourself, "What Would Jesus Do?" Remember people judge God based on our lifestyle—how we live, act and what we say.

Unfortunately there are those who will judge and condemn based on the law and have not learned that grace is not a time to judge but to forgive.

Romans 8

1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Chapter 18 - Without the Spirit We Are Incomplete

Why is it that we can not see just what we are missing here in the physical? We just do not see how empty our lives are without God, how meaningless our lives are in this world and based on what the world teaches. Why can we not see that there has to be more and seek it? It's because the world is under control of our enemy and he is keeping us busy so that we do not even have the time to notice.

If we do accidentally find out, he throws distractions at us to keep us from even seeking anything else other than the solution to the distraction. The distractions will be anything like financial problems, health issues of our own or a loved one (especially a child), relationship issues, job concerns, lust of the flesh, deceitfulness of riches (we spend time in more jobs). He even tries to use other people to affect us. For some they lose so much they fall totally away from God. They may lose a child or loved one and then get so deep into grief and guilt that they blame God.

Satan does not want us anywhere near the truth. He will use any and all to get us away from it. What we must realize is that our God is so much bigger and more powerful than Satan plus all of his demons and followers put together. Remember what he is here for—to steal, kill and destroy.

Some will ask, "If God knew all this why did He allow it to happen, why did He not alter it?" God saw all the different outcomes and out of all of them this was the one in which we do the best and have the best chance to succeed. He saw ahead and knew that all of this would happen, but He allowed it so that He could have children who chose Him out of love for Him as a Father, not out of need only for what He could do and give. He would of course be saddened over each that did not make it, but also joyous for those who do.

We can never blame Him and be truthful because He gave us His word, a manual on how to reach Him, to learn the truth and to grow in Him to overcome the world. Instead, for the most part, most of us are too lazy to seek Him. Instead we fall in line with a man or woman of God and get lead into a ditch.

Matthew 15

14. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

The moment we realize we are incomplete, like a man without legs in a three-leg race, and seek what we have missing from the source of all life and knowledge, we then have taken our first step onto the one true path.

I can not state it enough or strongly enough just how blinded we are to the truth of the real life we are meant for. We are in darkness that is so deep, that no torch can illuminate it.

If you think about it long enough you start to realize that all of life has become one large retail ad to take what we have and place us deeper in debt so we are in bondage to the world. If not by

debt, then health problems, or relationship issues, make us subject to and in bondage to something that God never intended. It is all from the god with a little **g** not the real God.

Here are the top three verses that have blessed me and led me to where I am today. There are of course more and at the bottom I will list the book, chapter, and verses, but these are the main three:

Matthew 6

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

I started a long time ago seeking Him, believing that as I was, He would handle the rest. Whenever I did not slip up and take it back from Him to handle by myself, He did. At first it is hard to let go and let Him have it totally. I started to realize there had to be more than just blind faith.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

I discovered the above verse and I started to learn that we are not to be taught by any part or anything by the world, but all by God. That meant I must be able to hear from Him for Him to teach me; so I started listening for and to Him.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

After I started hearing, He taught me what to watch out for, to use what is said in **I John 4:1-3** to verify that it was Him talking. Eventually I came to know His voice better than my own and to be sure it was he and not just I (or the enemy).

He taught me that we do not have independent or original thoughts of our own and that thoughts are forced on us by the world and all that is in and of the world, which is controlled by Satan. I started to seek His thoughts and learned how to cast down the entire world's and only keep His.

By seeking His mind and knowing His desires for me, I learned that we can be free. I discovered that most of us do not even have a clue that we are not free in the world but are actually in bondage to the world in so many ways from debt to health care. The world offers no real freedom or choice, but in God we can have both. If we mess up and make the wrong choice He does not chide us and say, "I told you so." No, instead He is waiting for us to come back to Him. If anything, while we are messing up, it is hurting Him in ways we can not understand unless we have children of our own and we go through it with them.

He truly is the source for choice, not the world. The world has nothing to offer that is permanent. Show me one thing that will last through out all of time. Everything of God is permanent.

Out of all the healing Jesus performed the reason so much was written about the blind, was to show us something we could relate to. We are blind, maybe not physically, but spiritually. Until we have spiritual eyes we have no clue to what true sight is. It is like trying to explain color, or beauty to one whom never has seen either. Once they gain their sight they would say that they had no idea how beautiful the colors are or what they looked like. It is even more dramatic when we get our spiritual eyes and really see through them. It requires a lot of time with God, but in time we get them and can see. Then we discover that we were blinder than the one who was physically impaired visually.

What we see is just how ugly and what a lie the world is, not the earth, but the world system. We will be dismayed at how blindly we followed it, were part of it, and even promoted it.

Those who were spiritually blind and then come to see spiritually can in no way describe it to those who still are blind spiritually. What is even sadder is the fact that they do not believe there is more to see, that we need spiritual eyes, or that we can even have them.

John 3

12. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

When Jesus said what He did above He had already told them how they could understand both.

John 3

3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Accept a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Accept a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Early on, Satan started dividing man to keep mankind from the truth above by getting them into the physical and away from the spiritual. One concept Satan perverted was baptism.

Matthew 3

11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

John said that one would come after him that would baptize with the Holy Ghost (Spirit) and fire.

John 1

15. John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

He even said this baptism which followed would be preferred before His.

Acts 1

5. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

If John's testimony is not enough for you, even Jesus said it—John did baptize in water but that in days following the true baptism of the Holy Ghost would come.

There are many reasons why ideas get perverted.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

First people did not realize that they did not have independent or original thought. They thought that what ever was in their mind was their own. In actuality thoughts come from outside of us and we were allowing the world to give (force) its thoughts, ideas, imaginations on us, never realizing this was happening.

Why should we seek God's thoughts?

If you think about it, the horrific acts of others such people becoming human bombs to kill others as well as themselves are really unfathomable to those of us who regularly cast down evil imaginings. I am talking about those stray thoughts that we have, which we routinely cast down and only wonder where they came from momentarily. In the heat of an argument we might make a comment that we did not mean to make and wonder later why we said that.

It's all because the world was pulling our strings. We were puppets for Satan to use against ourselves as well as others to convince the world that there's no God, or that He is harsh, condemning, and wrathful only. These are all lies, but we took them as truth because we had nothing else to go on, or any reference by which to know better.

It seems like whenever we would seek God the world would make our lives as busy as possible so we did not have the time to even consider it, let alone to actually DO it. Even if somehow we did avoid the distractions and find the time and inclination to commune with the Lord, then the world throws the works at us to distract us as it did with Peter when he was walking on water.

Matthew 14

25. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32. And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

Peter believed and actually got out of the boat and started walking on the sea. What is interesting that there is no mention of a storm until he got out of the boat. When Peter was distracted by the storms of the world he began to sink. To show that the storm was a distraction for Peter, notice it stopped as soon as they were on the boat. If he had ignored what the world was doing, ignored the distraction, and stayed focused on Jesus instead, he would have walked to Jesus and back to the boat. Instead Peter allowed the distraction to switch his focus to the world and what the world was saying to him instead of keeping his eyes on Jesus and he started to sink. We are the same way. We get started in the word and listening to God then the world will send distractions to get us out of the truth back into the lie.

Jesus says, "Stay focused on me. Do not even pay attention to what the world is saying. Just stay focused on the truth."

Matthew 8

24. And, behold, there arose a **great tempest in the sea**, insomuch **that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.**

25. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

The word for *tempest* in Greek is *seismos* and it means a *gale* or *earthquake*. Either way, it was not a small storm—more like a hurricane—but Jesus slept through it even with the waves all over Him in the boat. Jesus never awoke or arose until the apostles awakened Him. Even then He did not jump up in concern and rebuke the winds and sea; He first commented on their lack of faith, and then got up.

Strong's Ref. # 4578

Romanized **seismos**

Pronounced sice-mos'

from GSN4579; **a commotion, i.e. (of the air) a gale, (of the ground) an earthquake:**

KJV--earthquake, **tempest.**

Jesus showed them in their time with Him that all was possible by faith and they should have rebuked the storm themselves.

Those of you who have read about the apostles and thought, "If I had been there and seen all He had done, I would have been different than they were", thought wrong. If you had been alive back you would have been under the law as they were. Now you could be much more because you are under grace. Grace is where we have the ability, by faith, to do all Jesus did and more.

Faith has to have a foundation in knowledge to operate. When we have knowledge and understanding of an area in which we have faith that enables our ability to act in it. But when we lack the knowledge and understanding we have no faith.

Romans 10

17. So then faith cometh by *hearing*, and *hearing* by the *word* of God.

The preceding verse could read—Faith comes by *listening*, and *understanding* by *Jesus* of God—because in **John 1:14** the *word* that became flesh is *Jesus*, and Jesus is of God.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance,

When you learn, accept, and understand that everything you have learned that was not taught to you by God through His spirit is a lie, then you will have faith from what He teaches you.

James 1

2. My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;
3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

As you grow in knowledge and understanding from God, and diverse temptations come, know that by faith it is working your patience. It is helping to develop your patience so you can stand for as long as it takes for your faith to work for you. This is necessary because we are impatient by nature due to the ways of the world, which we were taught first. It takes practice to learn to overcome impatience.

Matthew 6

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

If you are seeking God, His kingdom, and His righteousness then you are seeking all of Him, His thoughts, His ways, etc. In doing that, all these things shall be added (not that you worked for) unto you.

Hebrews 11

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Usually we do not even seek Him until we are in deep trouble and there is no where ELSE to turn. We are under the gun with no time left for a solution so we expect God to give us a miracle. THEN, as He tries to provide for us, we interfere and stop it with our doubt and lack of faith. THEN we blame Him or doubt even more like whether or not He even exists. By doing all that we are playing deeper and deeper into Satan's hands. We should have been seeking God constantly to begin with to AVOID NEEDING A MIRACLE. It is much better to be constantly blessed, constantly in His Grace, than to go up and down from miracle to miracle.

I am 53 and I tithe, sow, reap, and have a relationship with God where I hear from Him all the time. What I am learning is that the tithe, sowing, and reaping are just Band-Aids for the problem. There is a higher way that is a solution to the problem.

Mark 11

22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

These five verses have never been truly understood by anyone in the physical, unless they knew well the One who said them and He gave them understanding of them. Yes, you can read them and understand the surface of them, but not the depth needed to operate in them. These five say a lot. Have faith in God—which can not be if anything else is before Him in you. It can not be if you don't know Him and love Him, then pray, believe, do not doubt (not even a tiny doubt, none at all) and forgive all including self. For some the last part is a stumbling block because they can not understand how they could forgive another who committed a horrific act against them or one they love. If we are in God, who is love, it becomes easy and the understanding is made clear so we can forgive, not on our own, but with Him.

Matthew 15

11. Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13. But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16. And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17. Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18. But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20. These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Words we speak come from our thoughts and our thoughts are either of the world or from the spirit of God (which is our heart).

Do not read the Bible just to read it and say you have. Do not read it a chapter or book at a time, but read it a word at a time seeking the understanding and knowledge of each and every word. Take it to God so He can give you the understanding of His heart.

Luke 24

45. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

If you truly seek God, listen well. He will open your understanding by opening His heart to you and letting you know Him, His innermost Mind, Will, and Emotions. Yes, you can know the Soul of God via His Spirit in you connected to your spirit, connected to your soul.

Mark 12

29. And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33. And to love him with all the heart, **and with all the understanding**, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, **Thou art not far from the kingdom of God**. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

Jesus would not have said, "with all understanding" unless we could have it. We must know God to understand.

Luke 1

3. It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

Luke even had understanding of all things. So can we, but not of our own, or by each other, or in the word alone, but by the source of the word. Seek the understanding and you will operate in all of the word including **Mark 11:22-26**.

Matthew 23

13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Today this is still done for almost the same reasons. Of course it could be that they know no better, but for those who do and still do it, well I would not want to be them on Judgement Day.

Matthew 15

- 1.** Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,
- 2.** Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
- 3.** But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?
- 4.** For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
- 5.** But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;
- 6.** And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
- 7.** Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,
- 8.** This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

The preceding verses are what Jesus started talking about that led to His saying that it is not what goes into the mouth that defiles man but what comes out. In the above 8 verses in **Matthew** and those below from **Mark** you should see they made tradition more important than even God's Word.

Mark 7

- 8.** For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.
- 9.** And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

Mark 7

13. Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

This is done today in many areas. One is in water baptism over spiritual baptism—blurring the lines of the two making them almost one. That is not what Jesus said; it is man's tradition not

God's command. No where does it say that God said, "Baptize in water for salvation." Jesus said, "in spirit." In **Acts** it states that they only used water because they did not yet know of any other baptism.

We can not say that there is one truth and then make a new truth. There is one God, one Baptism, one faith.

Ephesians 4

3. Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
5. One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

There are false Christs, false prophets, false teachings, false baptism, etc. If there is only one baptism and that is of the Spirit all others are false. Water was done by John who came to prepare the way for one who was more than he was in all aspects, especially the baptism of the Spirit. It is your choice to decide if this is true and go to God and verify it or continue to follow man, and we know where man ends up.

Matthew 7

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Basically the preceding verses are saying that the majority is on the wrong path due to being misled by false teachers, prophets, etc, while a few are on the right path.

Matthew 7

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?
23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Jesus even goes so far as to say that even those who would appear to be of God in all the outward ways of their works, lifestyle, etc, but are not because they never took the time to know Him. Instead they are agents of Satan. You are either for God or against Him. If you are against God, you are for Satan. It is black and white, no gray areas. You are saved or not. There are no varying levels of heaven. You get in or you are denied access. All you have to do is give Jesus access to your heart.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Do not seek man, do not listen to man, do not believe man, and do not follow man, not even me. Seek God, follow God, believe God, hear from God, and listen to God only, have faith in God, and all of this will be added to you. Do not let the world distract you from being of God and following and listening to Him.

Just remember you are incomplete without the spirit. You are like a computer with no hard drive that has to remain on in order to keep everything you want to do with it in the RAM. If you shut it down the RAM loses all it had, so when you start it again there is nothing there to use and the computer is useless to you. That is what we are like without the Spirit. We were created to have a spirit, healthy, abundant, and joyful—not to be sick, destitute, morose, etc.

Chapter 19 - New Creature

To be a new creature a work has to happen in us and that can only come from God, knowing God, and being of God, not of the world.

Matthew 7

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

The word *many* in verses 13 and 22 means *most* as explained below:

Strong's Ref. # **4183**

Romanized **polus**

Pronounced pol-oos'

including the forms from the alternate pollos; (singular) **much** (in any respect) or (plural) many; neuter (singular) as adverbial, **largely**; neuter (plural) as adverb or **noun often, mostly, largely**:

KJV--abundant, + altogether, common, + far (passed, spent), (+ be of a) great (age, deal, -ly, while), long, many, much, oft(-en [-times]), plenteous, sore, straitly. Compare GSN4118, GSN4119.

The idea is that God has given to us all we need to discover the truth and to be of Him. We are like the seed of man in search of the egg. Millions of sperm go forth and only one makes it to the egg to do what it was meant to do, to fulfill its purpose. Millions do not make it; only one does and the rest die. I am not saying one out of millions will make it to God, but if you read what it says above you know Jesus said *many* or actually *most* are like the millions that did not make it.

It is God's will for all to be saved **John 3:16**. It is up to us to get the message and take it to heart. Like the millions that do not make it to the egg, they do not because the path they go on starts towards the egg as all the rest but somewhere along the way they get off the correct path and onto a path to destruction, not life. We must be the one that makes it. If you have read any of my studies you would have read how in the Old Testament the theme was the ONE—the one God could use to get His word into the earth. The New Testament theme is also the ONE, but the one is each of us with a one on one connection to Him.

When we are born we are innocent and to a degree pure. We can go down either path depending on what we are taught by the world or by God. At any time we can go from the path to destruction to the path of life and from the path of life to the path of destruction. What happens is

those on the path to destruction are like Saul thinking their life, desires, and goals are one thing and then meet the Lord and do a 180° turn and become someone new like Paul.

We are like the caterpillar that lives for a time then changes in a cocoon to become a beautiful butterfly. As the caterpillar, we live life crawling everywhere, but as a butterfly we fly instead of crawl. As a caterpillar we can either make it to the stage of a butterfly and soar so high, higher than we ever could as a caterpillar. Most will step on a caterpillar, but most would never consider destroying a butterfly because of its beauty. God sees us as the butterfly. Due to the world's being blind they think that we are just another pest flying about bothering them, even though butterflies are not like flies or mosquitoes. Butterflies normally avoid people not buzz, bother, or bite them. The world cares not, because it understands not, so as far as it is concerned we are just pests.

Those of the world that are caught up in the world and its false riches and wealth that never lasts can never truly enjoy the beauty of creation and of God. They can not see beauty other than in man made things, concrete, high rise buildings, department stores, lights of buildings, people rushing about.

- Man either prefers what he creates that is temporary or of God which is ever lasting.
- Man either prefers the beauty of man and man's creation or of God and God's creation.
- Man is either busy going here and there including a lot that think they are of God, or they are of God and have patience, endurance, confidence, and self-control.
- Man is either part of this world or not. Even though we are all *in* this world it does not mean we must be *of* this world.
- Many profess to know and understand that to be of God we are in the world but not of the world, but they do not know what that means, not truly, not until God reveals to them what it means.

To not be of this world means that we believe in all God says. So when Jesus said that we would do ALL HE DID and more, we do it. When did you last walk on water, rebuke the wind and the seas, raise the dead, turn wine into water, or tell someone to catch a fish and all they needed was in it? Of course we have not done these things because we have been taught to be of the world and the world says all these things and all Jesus did are not possible. It goes against the laws that govern the world and the universe we live in.

That is why most do not do as Jesus did; they limit God and His word by believing the world which teaches itself what is and what is not. Who do you think taught the teachers who taught the teachers, who taught the teachers who taught you? Man of course and that is why they can not teach about a higher law that supercedes the laws they teach because they can only see in one realm—the natural. They can not see in the supernatural.

The natural is contained in a box with limits and the supernatural is outside of the box with no limits as well as in the box. To see and know the supernatural one must be part of it. There are two ways this can be. One is to die and be of the supernatural. The second and better way is to accept God, all He is, and all He offers and see it with supernatural eyes in this life.

Either we are like the world that believes but never changes or like Saul who meets the Lord and then becomes Paul because he is no longer Saul, a new creation.

2 Corinthians 5

16. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17. Therefore if any man be in Christ, **he is a new creature: old things are passed away;** behold, all things are become new.

This is not just a belief, it is an actual transformation we go through by Christ as Saul did to become Paul. You can profess it all day and all night, but until it actually happens it is just lip service with no real meaning to it.

Matthew 15

8. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and **honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.**

It is a work in us that has to begin in order to finish. If it never begins it can never finish. It does not begin if we do not let it. We do not let it because we have bought the lie that it just happens and only to some. The truth is that we must desire it and allow it to happen. For some it will happen over night after they let it. In most it is a slow process where He works from the innermost part of us out to the outward parts of us. I know this because I have seen those whom He has changed over night, but they do not let Him finish what He started. In me it has been a very slow process from my point of view because He had to start changing parts of me that I did not even know needed work. Now that those areas have changed I can start to see the work in me.

Matthew 15

11. Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

We are constantly told that the heart/mind is where it comes from but the heart/mind has three parts to it. There is the heart/mind of the spirit, the heart/mind of the flesh, and our heart/mind of our soul. It starts in the spirit, and comes up to our soul. Then it must overpower the heart/mind of the flesh to conform to the heart/mind of the Spirit. When all three are finally of one accord then we are a new creature.

Acts 2

1. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

It was not that they were of one accord with each other; they were of one mind with EACH OTHER at the end of Acts 1 when they chose the 12th apostle (Matthias) but we know who they

chose was not who Jesus (God) chose. It is that they were of one accord in all areas in themselves with God, then they were of one accord with others who were like-minded.

Matthew 7

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Jesus said that He did not know them. Of course He knew *of* them, but that is not enough. It has to start with a relationship—ours with God.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

There are two groups that are of God. The first has a chance daily of falling away because Jesus knows them, but they do not know Him well enough. Then there are those who know Him as well as He knows them.

We can go through life 3 different ways:

1. As the world does—on a roller coaster of life with no assurance that you will not jump the track.
2. As those He knows and tries to help—still a rough ride if they don't know HIM because they live more with the world than with Him.
3. As one who learns through Him how to always be on the upward swing, occasionally leveling out, then going up, but never down.

Chapter 20 - Who and What Are We? (Review)

We are all souls (mind, will, and emotions). This is what and who we are. We are in a vehicle called the body. It is more like an environmental suit to keep us functioning in this environment. Our soul could not exist in this environment without the suit any more than our bodies could live in space without a space suit.

Our mind is programmed from birth by our environment and all we take in by our five senses. Our mind is part of our soul and it interfaces with the brain, which is in the environment suit. The five senses are what the environmental suit feeds to the brain and then to the mind.

The spirit is life and it is in us, but it is extremely weak. It needs to be fed just as the body and the soul do. We can feed it one of two types of food. One causes the spirit to grow weaker and weaker while the other strengthens the spirit. The food of this world weakens while the food of the Spirit strengthens. The food of this world is data, information that goes against the knowledge of God and that strengthens the flesh but weakens the Spirit. The food for the Spirit comes from hearing the Word of God, reading the Bible, and listening to God's Voice. Sharing spiritual truths with others enables you to take in even more of the spiritual food. That strengthens the Spirit so it can overcome the flesh.

Matthew 26

41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

The problem is that most do not realize that they are affected, actually manipulated by the world to strengthen the flesh over the Spirit.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Thoughts come from one of two sources only. Either they are forced on you from the world and are of Satan, or we seek them from God via the Spirit.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

For thousands of years Satan has learned how to manipulate, deceive, and lie to us. He mainly uses one person here and another person there to get to us. He will use those who can reach the most. Then he plants his ideas and due to not knowing any better, they accept them as their own thoughts.

As a thought enters we have a few choices of what to do with it. We can ignore it and allow it to remain in a corner somewhere in our mind, gaining strength from us, to rise up from within us (usually at the most inopportune moment). We can cast it down as something that is just not part of us. Or we accept it, and dwell on it until it is our thought and then we speak and act on it.

Have you ever wondered how someone could kill another person, abuse or kill a child or a parent, or even commit mass murder or suicide? Have you ever wonder how someone could hate someone they never even met just because of what they have seen or heard in movies, television, music, or from family members or friends? Now of course this one could be an example of terrorists who hate us because we are Americans.

I will say it again–

- We do not have original thoughts—every idea we have ever cogitated or will ruminate about has already been and will again be mulled over by someone else.
- That there is God and there is Satan.
- Satan intrudes on us and inflicts his thoughts on us in order to manipulate us, deceive us, and lie to us.
- God is patiently waiting for us to invite Him in and willingly seek His thoughts.

That explains how some people do those awful things. It all comes from *stinking thinking*.

One of the biggest lies Satan has gotten a lot of people to believe is that there is no Devil; he does not exist. If we do not believe that he even exists then we do not believe that he interferes with, intrudes upon, manipulates, and controls our thoughts. If we walk around blindly accepting every idea that pops into our heads, he is free to infiltrate our minds and insinuate his dirty, rotten ideas whenever and wherever he wishes.

Most believe that if they think something, it must be their own personal imagination that created the thought. The really awful concepts that most of us would immediately discard can end up being retained, mused about, pondered, speculated, meditated upon, dwelt on, and summoned up over and over. The thinker does not realize that as they toy with these evil ideas they are actually making the thought their own. In time, after it has festered inside them and taken deep root in their mind, they will act on it no matter how horrific it may seem to others.

I hope you see what I am saying and how it explains all of the horrific acts of mankind. We either allow Satan to pull our chain, push our buttons, or flip our switches until the right one activates the mechanism that will flush us down the toilet of life. Or we overcome his thoughts with those of God. Only then will we discover we have true choice.

The more you spend time with God to learn from Him and not man (the world, Satan), the more you will grow in Him and become His child and have the next life as promised. On the other hand, the more you seek this worldly life and all it offers, the less chance you will ever even see the true life to come.

Satan has also gotten a lot of people tied up in interpreting rather than understanding the Bible.

Matthew 12

25. And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

Satan knew that by planting a twisted thought into one influential person about a certain belief or interpretation of the word and a different one in another person who would spread it, there would develop differences to divide them and as such keep them in the dark about the truth. Satan knows the word better than most people do and he knows how to manipulate us get us into offense and strife with each other to keep us divided. Satan uses all the methods he can. He will sow dissension to destroy us. It is the old *divide and conquer* scenario.

One of the lies that I had been taught and is still being taught today is that in **Acts 2:1**, when the followers of Jesus were in one accord, in one place, the Spirit fell on them. (*No, this does not mean they were all in one Honda car. I've heard that one, too.*) **In one accord** means *in concurrence, agreement, in tune, conformed, together, like-minded*. We are also taught that until the entire group was in one agreement *with each other* the Spirit would not fall on them and this is why it took fifty days to happen. The truth is it is not being in tune *with each other* but like-minded *with God*. As a result, when we are in concurrence with God then we also concur with others who are conformed to God.

God is not really a corporate God. He is the Father of His individual children. We are taught we are to pray and worship in the physical, in a corporate setting. That is the opposite of meaning individually or in private as Jesus taught us.

Some teach that faith and the Spirit ended in the first century and most if not all those who teach this do so because they *tried* faith and being of the Spirit and since nothing happened. They figure that since they are of God then faith and the Spirit must not be for today. The same goes for hearing from God. The problem is they did it to test God or they did not give Him enough time, attention, and dedication.

If faith is not for us today, then we can not be saved.

Ephesians 2

- 8.** For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
- 9.** Not of works, lest any man should boast.

If the spirit is not for us today then we can not worship God.

John 4

- 24.** God is a Spirit: and they that **worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.**

The problem is we believe so much of we see, hear, or read that it is enough to affect our ever finding the truth and knowing it. Imagine you are on a trail in the woods and someone puts a blindfold on you. Then you can only feel your way along and listen. The point is you could end

up on the wrong path. At the very least you might waste time getting to your destination, but at the worst you could be hurt or killed.

John 9

31. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

What is sin?

Sin is that which cuts you off from God.

Is sex a sin?

Not if it is between a man and woman who are married to each other.

Is there anything we eat that is a sin?

No. It is not what goes in our mouth that defiles us, but what comes out of our mouth. That is because what we speak starts in our heart.

Matthew 15

11. Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

Is what we wear a sin?

Only when it causes another stumble.

Is drinking alcohol a sin?

Not unless it is in excess or if it keeps you from hearing from God.

Anything that would cause you to doubt God, cut you off from Him, or cause you to fall away is a sin. The rest is not. Sin is not what gives enjoyment to life and to live sin free we do not have to give up what we enjoy. We may have to give up something that is causing us damage or killing us. If booze or tobacco is destroying your health, job, or family relationships, then it is a sin for you to use it.

The truth is that the only real choices in life are in God. Satan offers no real choices.

People have fallen into all kinds of traps that Satan has laid for them. *Next I am just using Lutheran as an example. You can substitute the name of any denomination and it will still be true.* There is the group that believes because they were *born or baptized Lutheran* that they are going to heaven. Lutheran (or whatever name they go by) has become more important than Christian. "My parents were Lutheran, so I am a Lutheran." Actually, when we were born we were blank slates. You do not *belong* to any religion, even if your parents had you baptized, circumcised, dunked, sprinkled, consecrated, dedicated, or WHATEVER when you were a baby. The truth is the name is of nothing but a religion. **Christian** means living as and following Christ.

1 Corinthians 1

11. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

In verse 12 replace Paul with the name of the church you attend. Do not get me wrong there are some wonderful and Christ like people in all churches, but that does not mean that all churches are of the church Jesus started. In **Revelation 1-3** Jesus states that, of the seven churches He addressed, only one is of Him and the rest are not.

Matthew 7

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

The wide path is wide due to how many are on it, and the word *many* in verse 13 above and verse 22 below is actually *most*. In **Matthew 24, Luke 21** and other books of the New Testament we learn that many will be and are false prophets, teachers, Christs, etc.

Matthew 7

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

In verse 20 Jesus says you will know them by their fruit, but then He lists a group that does everything outwardly to give all the indications that they are of Him but they are not. So the fruit He is talking about is not anything of us or what we do, but of the Spirit in **Galatians 5:22-23**.

In verse 23 Jesus says He does not know them. Of course He knew *of* them, He just did not know them personally.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Based on the preceding verses it is all about a personal relationship between Him and us. Then we learn there are those who give Him lip service but are not true.

Matthew 15

8. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

Right now you should be getting the idea if most are not of Him. If at best one out of seven is, then how do you know whether or not you are of Him and right with Him? Even if what you do that would appear to everyone to be of Him (as those of **Matthew 7:22**) then how can anyone be sure they are of Him? How can you know if anyone you know, listen to, or hear from is of Him?

There is one way you can know for sure about yourself.

Romans 8

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

When you hear God call you "His child" you will know that you are saved.

How do we know it is God talking and not Satan imitating God?

1 John 4

1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

We ask the voice we hear from, "Did Jesus Christ come in the flesh?" If we hear "no" or do not get a clear concise, unambiguous answer, then we tell Satan to go to Hell. On the other hand if we hear "Yes" we listen more and more. God will always answer clearly and never "beat around the bush" when you ask that question.

By now you should realize:

- Thoughts we have or receive are not of us until we make them our own.
- Until we seek God for His thoughts, they are more than likely of Satan.
- Without this knowledge we can be deceived and manipulated.
- We should hear from God and not trust anything we hear, see, or read without verifying it with God first.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

We have read that God does not listen to sinners, so we should repent and seek His thoughts. As we continue in doing so, we will overcome sin. You should understand that sin is not part of every aspect of life, and that without sin we can enjoy life. We can actually enjoy life more without sin.

Look closely at what you watch, read, hear, or are involved in. Notice how the commercials, shows, etc are telling you, programming your mind for what you like or do not like. As such, you have no real idea of what you like or who you are until you strip away all the lies and programming to find who you really are and what you really like rather than what the world has told you to like.

We can not and will not know who we really are, what we desire, or dislike until we are listening to God and allowing Him to help us peel away all that should not be part of us. This does not happen over night. For most it takes six months just to hear and then at least one month for each year we have lived if we give an hour a day to the process. So for a person who is fifty this is six months to hear, then another 25 months to strip away the lies enough to get to who we are, for a total of 31 months. Just remember it has taken a fifty-year-old person fifty years to get to this point in the first place.

Remember God is not going to criticize, admonish, or berate you. He is going to call you His child, be compassionate and loving, and lift you up, support you and help you all through the process of change. He is like the potter creating a new vessel. He doesn't just throw the clay on the spinning wheel and let it create itself. He holds it in His hands, molds it, and lifts it, supporting it until it is the perfect shape for the purpose He has in mind.

Look at His fruit to learn a tiny bit about what life is like with Him and how it can be much more than anything of this life without Him.

Galatians 5

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is **love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,**

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

We will be part of and enjoy the love, joy, peace, patience, gentleness, goodness, faith, kindness, and self-control. It will be in us so much that it overflows to those around us.

Below is some of what we get from the world:

Galatians 5

19. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

The reason we don't know this is because Satan has deceived us and lied to us. Also most of the churches are of this world, not of the Lord. When you see tradition, ritual, physical priorities, and nothing to emphasize the spirit you know you are part of a church of this world.

The true church's foundation is Spiritual revelation regarding Jesus as the Son of God and the Christ.

Matthew 16

15. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art a piece of the rock (Peter), and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

In verse 18 *Peter* in Greek is *Petros* which also means *a piece of the rock*, Jesus called Simon Barjona - Peter - in verse 16 (before verse 18) so the word should not be *Peter* should in verse 18. It should be *piece of the rock*.

Jesus builds His church upon those to whom the Father has revealed all about who Jesus is as His Son and the Christ. Not just *that* Jesus is these things, but all that means and is. God illuminates Jesus so we can see clearly all that He is in such a way that there can be no question in our minds. It is not based on buildings—Jesus was misunderstood to mean that instead of what He meant Himself. It's not a denomination, religion, method, etc, but the individual, the one, that is hearing from and listening to God the Father.

All Jesus did and told us should be natural, not supernatural; plus we would do and more:

- Walking on water

Controlling the weather

- Feeding 4,000 to 5,000 not counting women and children with a few fish and loaves of bread and then take up 12 baskets of leftovers
- Casting a line in the water and the first fish caught contains all the money needed.
- Healing all that needed healing
- Turning water into wine
- Raising the dead
- Listening and Hearing from God for everything He says

There is much more; actually John said it best:

John 21

25. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

Now think about it—to have all the fruit of the Spirit and do all He did, is there really anything of sin and the flesh that can even get close to surpassing it?

How many truly believe it when Jesus said that we would do all He did and more? It must not be many or we would see more of it than we do.

I admit I have been manipulated, deceived, lied to, misled most of my life; but as of the last 8-12 years I have been learning the truth.

In 2001 Houston, Texas was hit by a terrible flood due to a tropical storm. A family we are close friends with was flooded in. I went over to their neighborhood, waded in water up to my chest, got them, and brought them to our home. Two of the four were with us for a month. Then at three months the third moved back home and the last after 4 months moved back home. They all had jobs but one did not even miss a day from his job. Another only missed one week of work and still got paid for it because she had plenty of vacation time to cover it. She told me there was another woman in her office that took off a whole month from work, used up all her vacation time, and was still living in her mother's house 9 MONTHS LATER. The last one worked for a retail store that gave their employees free or subsidized appliances to replace anything that they could prove was lost in the flood. Talk about a blessing. I will plug Sears right here and now for doing that for the stricken employees.

I told them let's look for the blessing in this and we found it. They had wanted to redecorate for a while since they had lived there for 18 years at that point; now they *had to* and did. It cost them a lot less money with the help from Sears, cash from the Union, Pioneers, FEMA and they got a relief loan from the government at a very low interest rate that covered the majority of their expenses. They got new furniture and appliances and since they got rid of their old appliances, the electric bill dropped drastically and it keeps going down every year as the Power Company re-averages the bill. Everyone else I know is paying more now than they did in 2001. To top it all off, the time they spent here was a blessing since they had daily access to my pool and since we were together a lot more we shared more in the word.

So overall it became a blessing many times more than it was a curse. Of course there were those who got only the curse because that was all they saw. I have learned, no matter what, always look for the blessing because it will always be there. It really helps to listen to God because it would be hard to understand all without hearing from God to know where and when to look.

Remember, in the beginning, Adam and Eve were both in awesome one on one relationship with God before the sin. That's why Jesus came and died—to reconnect us so we could be one with God again here in this life and the one to come.

God, Jesus, etc is not about attending a church every week, giving, tithing, praying, reading, etc. God is about a Father and child relationship and all that goes with it, which is one on one and mostly in private.

Life can be a huge blessing or a curse. It is your choice.

Below are verses to show that what I have shared above is of scripture.

The word *alms* means *good deeds*; *secret* means *private*.

Matthew 6

1. Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.
2. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
3. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:
4. That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.
5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
8. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
10. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.
11. Give us this day our daily bread.
12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Do you want to know the truth? Great! You should, but not by the aid of mankind. The only way you can ever know the whole truth is via God.

Satan has used so many who claim to be of God to portray God in a lie and not the truth. Never judge God by what you see in mankind or what mankind does. Seek Him and discover the truth. Do not go by what others say He is or how they live, etc, but by the source itself.

Here is how we hear from God:

1. We have a desire to hear from Him.
2. We ask for His help.
3. We find a place that is free from distractions and quiet.
4. We go to this place daily and spend at least 30 minutes there.
5. We sit quietly not thinking or doing anything.
6. For most they will fall asleep since the body is trained to go to sleep if they are still, and quiet for a few minutes. So what you have to do is retrain the body not to fall asleep at this time.
7. We do this daily for as long as it takes until we hear. For most it is 6 months, but there have been a few that took only a few weeks, and a few that took longer. It depends on how many walls there are in you.
8. When you hear you ask one question, "Did Jesus Christ come in the flesh?" If you hear, "no" tell Satan to go to Hell. If you hear, "yes" you listen, and in time ask questions.
9. You allow this to grow in you, from 30 minutes a day, to hours a day until you are hearing constantly.
10. I recommend that you write down what you hear from God in your sessions after you start actually hearing Him. I turn mine into studies, but you could keep a journal that will help you in the future.

Chapter 21 - Voice of the Shepherd (Review)

Some have trouble with the idea of actually hearing from God. Let me ask you this, Can you find anywhere in the word where it states this is the be all and end all, that we are not to hear directly from God? I can not, but I can find plenty that says the opposite. Before I show you the scripture think of this—isn't it arrogant to believe we can talk to God but He, the creator of all, can not talk to us? Where did you get the idea we could not hear from Him? As I stated it is not in scripture.

John 10:3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

John 10:4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

John 10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

John 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

For those of you for whom even Jesus' own words are not enough as above in **John** here are some more:

Romans 10:17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Before you say, "It means *reading the word*" it clearly states hearing. Before you say it is referring to hearing someone else read it out loud, it states clearly by the word of God.

John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

If that is not clear enough, what about when Jesus said we are to be taught all things, not just those of God but all things, by the Spirit of God?

John 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

The word *Christos* is Greek for *anoint, anointing, Anointed One* and is also translated as *Christ*.

1 John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

So, Christ (anointing) teaches us, not man.

Jesus told us that He was anointed with the Spirit of God, and since He is the Christ the anointing or Christ is the Spirit of God in, on and through us.

Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Any of you who think the Spirit is dead or ended in the first century church, you are then saying God ended or is dead.

John 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

John 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

For those who believe that faith ended in the first century church or are against sites and ministries of faith, then you are also against salvation, because it is by faith we are saved.

Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

If we are not to hear from God then why would John write 3 verses about testing the spirits to be sure it is God and not Satan that we are hearing?

1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

1 John 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

1 John 4:3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

If you believe Jesus is God then God is the same as and not less than Jesus right?

Hebrews 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and forever.

Baptism—there is only one true baptism—that of the Holy Ghost. Do not take my word on it; take the word of John the Baptist and Jesus on it.

Matthew 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

If the one true baptism were water, not the Holy Ghost, then Jesus would never have stated:

Acts 1:5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

I know it confuses many because they read later about water baptism, but that is of the flesh not the spirit and it is our way of showing our faith.

Galatians 6:7 clearly states.. "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."

Galatians 6:8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Galatians 6:9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

There are three separate elements at work in us, the flesh, the soul, and the Spirit. If we bow to the flesh then we are of the flesh, but if we are subject to and bow to the Spirit then the Spirit blesses us.

Do you know what these statements mean without looking it up in the Bible?

I am of the world!

I am in the world!

Which one applies to you personally? If you stated number 1 then you need to understand to say that you are of the world is stating you are of the world and its system that is ruled by Satan. So you are stating you are of Satan. If you said number 2 then you are on the right track. You are in the world because this is where we are physically now, but not of the world.

There are so many misunderstood and even incorrectly taught beliefs of the Bible. What good is the Bible then? First of all, yes it is the breathed word of God, but that does not mean it is the be all and end all of God. When we try to force the Bible to be the end all we are divided and then we are doomed.

Matthew 12:25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

Satan knows this as well and uses it to his benefit not ours. We can not be divided and will not be if we all hear from God because we will not all walk away with different interpretations as we do with His written word. We will all have the same understanding of His word as He explains it to us.

I mean really think about how arrogant we are to think that we can talk to Him, pray to Him, and even expect Him to answer our prayers, but He can not talk to us. What better way is there for Him to help us until we do hear from Him than by giving us a manual to guide us through our infancy as children of God? Then the day comes when we must grow up.

Answer me this—can you say you know without any doubt at all that you are saved and that no one can ever say anything to get you to even consider you are not? If you say yes then you must have heard, as it is stated in **Romans 8:16**, from God that you are His child. Once we hear this no one can ever steal our salvation.

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

So then why are there so many different beliefs and wrong teachings?

It is like two people reading the same book and then they finish and talk about it but both come away with a totally different understanding or interpretation of the book. That is at least until they meet the writer and learn what he or she meant. Then they both have the same understanding. That's how it is for us with the word of God. It is given to help and protect us while we are growing until the day comes when we hear that still quiet voice and it grows louder and louder and we learn the truth, not from man but from God and God only. You can not say you or anyone else is 100% right because you do not know what is 100% right, but God does.

Even Paul warns about our thoughts:

2 Corinthians 10:5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Wrong thinking leads to evil, hate, and violence in the world. Think how much may be prevented if the truth were known and whom do you think this serves the best? What would it serve me, the staff of this ministry, or even this ministry to teach people how to hear from God and then not listen to us but Him only? It only serves them and God of course. Anyone can hear if they have the desire, ask God for His help, and will dedicate at least 30 minutes a day to listening for how ever long it takes to hear from Him.

Do you really think mankind is better or higher than Jesus was?

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

John 8:26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

John 8:47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

Chapter 22 - Job—An Accounting of Man and Man's Lack of Faith

What we should learn when we read Job.

1. **Job 1:1-7** is man in the garden before sin.
2. **Job 1:8-13** is sin entering man and then the results of sin.
3. **Job 1:14-22** is the flood.
4. **Job 2-37** is pre-law (**Genesis 7-Exodus 15**), law, religion, grace (**Exodus 16-Revelation 20**).
5. **Job 38-41** is Judgement Day.
6. **Job 42** is man's outcome due to Judgement Day.
7. **Job 42:12-17** is the next life (**Revelation 21**)

Job is a story of mankind. When man believes in God, totally believes without doubt, that is faith. Where faith is, fear is not. Since man fears more than man believes, fear becomes mankind's faith.

No matter what God does, has done, or will do mankind fears more than believes and suffers. However as in the case of Job if earlier on he had sought God, repented of his fear, and turned away from listening to his friends (religion) he would not have suffered as long. The same can be said for mankind. We can spend our life in fear or faith. We are responsible for our outcome and we can not blame God. That is where Job reflects on the individual and how we should and should not live. If we choose fear we have no one to blame but ourselves.

Job is one of the oldest books of the Bible it occurred during either **Genesis 5** or **14**.

I met Jesus in 1973 and as so many whom on fire for God I wanted to preach and started back with the ministry I grew up with—Methodist. By 1977 I was ready to become a Reverend but left due to the politics that were involved. One of the problems I have had over time has been the controversy over such things as water baptism; either it is water or spirit. Are we to be dunked or sprinkled at birth or later?

I started in the late 80's noticing that denominations were divided over little things not salvation in general until I looked deeper and noticed even salvation has been perverted and I wanted to know why. So I started studying the history of the church from the first century to the present and was shocked to find that what we call *church* is actually *religion*.

I one day came across what many use as proof that God tests us. Those who teach that base it on one verse in Job.

Job 1

8. And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

From reading the above you could get that God does test us, but when you read what the Literal Translation says you find that's not true. The proceeding verse is correct, just not read right because it was translated in 1612 AD and English (especially American English) has changed so much since then that we no longer get the intended meaning.

8.

|0559| And said
|3068| Yahweh
|0000| to
|7854| Satan,
|7760| Have you set
|3824| your heart
|5650| on My servant
|0347| Job?
|3588| For
|0369| not is {any}
|0000| like him
|0776| in the earth,
|0376| a man
|8535| perfect
|3477| and upright,
|3373| revering
|0430| God
|5186| and turning away
|7451| from evil.

You see, God was confronting Satan as to what he had in his heart against Job and what his intentions were for Job.

So if God did not test Job and it was Satan what is Job really about?

Job is a book to help mankind understand the truth about God (truth, light, good) and Satan (lie, dark, evil). Job starts out very prosperous and then after Satan convinces God to remove His hedge of protection, Job loses everything. Satan tells God that Job will eventually, due to his hardships, curse God and no longer be the righteous man God sees him as being. But God knows Job will stay true and allows Satan to test Job.

Job loses his children, all of his things, is inflicted with sickness, and his wife turns on him and tells him to just curse God and die. His friends even turn on him and blame him for his condition. People are affected most in four areas of life—loss of a child or loved one, health issues, debt or lack of things, and relationships. All of these were inflicted upon Job by Satan.

In Job we are shown how we allow Satan in and are destroyed.

Job 3

25. For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

We either have fear, which is Satan's form of faith, or we have faith. When we allow fear in, faith leaves and Satan has an automatic entry.

Job 1

21. And he said: "Naked I came from my mother's womb, and naked shall I return there. The Lord gave, and the Lord has taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

22. In all this Job did not sin nor charge God with wrong.

The first thing that started Job's downward spiral was a lack of knowledge of God. He stated **"The Lord gave, and the Lord has taken away."** If you do not know the truth about **Job 1:8** then this would appear to be correct. Many use it to explain what they can not explain due to a lack of knowledge. Not worldly knowledge, but spiritual knowledge, it was not God that took anything away it was Satan.

Hosea 4

6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest (read Rev 1:6 about how you are a priest) to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Do to this lack of knowledge, Job started thinking it was God that was causing his problems. Over the next 35 or so chapters we read how Job goes from not blaming God to feeling sorry for himself, and wishing he never had been born. His friends, who represent religion, are there to blame some great sin he committed as cause this.

Yes, he opened the door to allow Satan in and remove God by fearing, but he did not commit some act of sin like the one to which they are alluding. Then Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzit who is the son of one of the friends waits until they have all had their say out of respect for their age. He starts off by stating that the wisdom of this world is not wise at all. That in years one would be expected to be wise but he is not.

Job 32

7. I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8. But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

Then he explains how it was not God causing the afflictions and how Job and his three friends are wrong.

Finally in **Job 38** God answers and spends two chapters asking expounding to Job—where was he when God had planned the entire universe and since he has such great knowledge explain how God did all he did. Where was Job when God created man, etc.

God listened to Job for 9 months. Job whined about feeling sorry for himself listen (not entirely) to his friends (religion) when he should have told them to either shut up or leave. But Job continued to allow them to sow their unbelief into him. All that time, all Job had to do was ask God. If Job had done this early on he would not have suffered for nine months.

After God talks or asks Job where he was in **Job 38:19** Job finally repents and then God forgives him. The friends, who represented the religion, had to make a sacrifice and they had to have Job's blessing on it for God to accept it.

When everything was said and done, everything Job lost was returned to him double.

Job 1

9. Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10. Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

Now we know how Satan got God to allow Satan to test Job.

Job 1

22. In all this Job did not sin nor charge God with wrong.

Job's lack of knowledge is shown here when he in any way considers this to be of God directly.

Job 2

9. Then his wife said to him, "Do you still hold to your integrity? Curse God and die!"

10. But he said to her, "You speak as one of the foolish women speaks. Shall we indeed accept good from God, and shall we not accept adversity?" In all this Job did not sin with his lips.

Job's wife, which represents relationships, even turns on him and wishes he would curse God and die.

Job 2

11. Now when Job's three friends heard of all this adversity that had come upon him, each one came from his own place Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite. For they had made an appointment together to come and mourn with him, and to comfort him.

Job's three friends, who represent religion and the world, show the inability of the law to save and the world with its lies.

Job 2

12. And when they raised their eyes from afar, and did not recognize him, they lifted their voices and wept; and each one tore his robe and sprinkled dust on his head toward heaven.

13. So they sat down with him on the ground seven days and seven nights, and no one spoke a word to him, for they saw that his grief was very great.

The first thing they do is fast for seven days, but apparently they did not use the time well to seek God about his situation because he believed God was the cause of it. Even still he could have asked God why and learned the truth and not suffered as long as he did.

We enter this life from the womb of a woman and then we grow and the world, religion, law and Satan teach all we know and learn. We never seek God for any knowledge because, as with Job, we think we have it all through the Bible and the world, never realizing the Bible is the beginning of knowledge not the end of all knowledge.

Instead of having the hedge of protection that comes from God we choose the world and all it has to offer. We are like the Jews in Exodus who, as soon as Moses is gone longer than expected, turn to idols and want to turn back to Egypt instead of having faith in God.

We fear or, due to a lack of knowledge, allow Satan in. Then when we lose something or someone or get sick we blame God. Even though it appears in truth to be Satan, it was us that did it to ourselves due to a lack of faith and knowledge and allowing fear and doubt in.

The Book of Job also shows that God is patient (even though we are not) to wait on us to repent and ask for His help. It shows us that when we repent and have faith in God things will get better.

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

All knowledge, thoughts, imaginations come from this world unless we seek it from God. Until we do we are tossed around like a ship at sea in a storm being thrown back and forth.

Jesus showed by His life here that what we know of this world is a lie or at best nothing in comparison to the truth. Jesus showed the laws of physics, gravity, and all we believe can be overcome.

- 1.** He walked on water—we are taught that is impossible because we are heavier than water and would sink.
- 2.** He rebuked the seas and the wind—we are taught that we can not control nature.
- 3.** He healed by a word or the laying on of hands, by faith—we are told that we need doctors, medicine, and painful surgeries.

4. He fed thousands with a boy's lunch and took up 12 baskets of fish and bread—the world teaches that you need a lot of money plus a system in place to buy the food, prepare it, transport it, distribute it, and clean it up afterwards.
5. He turned water into wine—we are taught that it is impossible to change the form of anything into something else. Mankind has been seeking how to turn lead or other things into gold for thousands of years.
6. He calmed a storm and us not to go by what our physical eyes show us but to have faith and only believe what our spiritual eyes show us—the world believes the weatherman.
7. He heard from God—we are taught it is ok to talk to God as long as we do not hear, otherwise you must be insane.
8. He told Peter to cast a line in the sea and the first fish he caught had the money to pay the taxes—we are taught to have some taken out of every paycheck and if you pay too much, that's ok, you can get it back next year.

Jesus told us, showed us and still we do not believe. We believe what we are taught by this world even though we know this world is under the control of Satan and is a lie and not truth. We believe what we hear the most, what the majority believes, and only what we see or hear.

I am sure most of you understand that when we take away a *few*, what is left is *most*, because a few is not very many at all, so the remainder would be most.

Matthew 7

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Most (many) are on the path to destruction, but we still believe the most and not the few or God. Man misleads most. God leads the few.

Matthew 7

20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

The world, even the church and religion keep us so busy in a fast paced life where patience is not expected, so that we do not have the time to learn the truth.

I have spent twelve years now listening to and writing what God says and I still only know a tiny part of what I can know or that He knows. Faith can only grow from a relationship with God.

Romans 10:17 says that faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. In **John 1:14** we learn that the word became flesh and is Jesus. So faith comes by hearing, and understanding by Jesus of God.

Believe it or don't—you can have a one on one relationship with God; it is your choice. Just remember, if you get caught up in the world and suffer as Job, do not blame God or even Satan but yourself because you now should know better.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

This is for those who did not get it about Job.

As long as they people feel protected and nothing goes wrong, they spend their time in the world and of the world not seeking God. When things go bad they may seek God but for the most part they will blame God. But if they repent and listen and follow they will get back all they lost and more.

Religion and law bring little to the table, but grace brings more than enough.

Chapter 23 - The Next Life

If you really want to know what the next life is like, just look at what life was like before sin and you will get an idea.

Revelation 21

1. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away

We forget that in the beginning of creation God did not create us to have jobs, or to build concrete roads, or crowd together in buildings He wants us to enjoy all of the earth and have a relationship with Him.

Revelation 21

10. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,
11. Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;
12. And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:
13. On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.
14. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15. And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.
17. And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.
18. And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.
19. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;
20. The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a

topaz; the tenth, a chrysopterus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

When you read **Genesis 1** you read how God created the earth for mankind and what it was to be like. The Garden of Eden is what the new earth will be like in every part.

Revelation 22

1. And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4. And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

Rev 21:16 The city lies in a square, its length being the same as its width. And he measured the city with his reed--12,000 stadia (about 1,500 miles); its length and width and height are the same. (Amplified Bible)

Let's compare the present Jerusalem's height (about 1,200 feet) to the New Jerusalem's height.

4.4 times 1200 is one mile or 5,280 feet, so for 1,500 miles that would make the New Jerusalem about 6,600 times that of the present Jerusalem. In order to accommodate such a large city plus all the creatures that have lived and will be there, the New Earth would have to be equally bigger, too. If you then multiply the present earth by 6,600 times you got a rough idea of the size of the new earth. That is if you base it on present size. If you base it on when Revelation was written in about 90 AD then it would be 264,000 times the size of the present Jerusalem. I have read some that based on the size of the New Jerusalem being 1,500 miles wide by 1,500 miles long by 1,500 miles high, the Earth would have to be about 10 times the size of the sun. Since the sun is about 1 million times the size of the present earth the new earth would be 10 million times the size of the present earth.

For comparison today there are about 6 billion people on the earth. If you gave each 6+ billion people 3 square feet apiece, all 6+ billion would stand in the State of Georgia in the US.

About 3% of the New Earth would be needed to give every living being that has ever existed, that is every animal, bird, man, woman and child, 3 square yards each. So that would leave 97% open or free. Of course not every man and woman that has ever lived will be on the new earth.

If you tried to walk and see all of this earth if this earth was all land and you wanted to walk it all and see it all, it would take you hundred's of lifetimes. No matter whether the new earth is 264,000 or 10 million times the size of this earth, it will take an eternity to see it all.

Every creature that has lived will be there as well as all humans in the lamb's book of life.

If you read the Bible you will not find any form of sickness, illness, injury, etc until about chapter 48 of Genesis. In the beginning incest was part of life. As long as the body was pure the way God created it did not have any defect, sickness, or illness, and was able to with stand any form of injury. Actually they lived to be very old, hundreds of years, actually the average was about 600 years. They did not age as we do. They did not suffer for much at all. They had it all until one day when Satan went to the next level.

Satan had separated mankind from God in the Spirit with Adam's sin in the garden. Sin was not yet in the flesh. After chapter 48 when humans mated with fallen angels sin entered the flesh. After that sickness, illness, genetic defects, recessive genes, etc entered. We started to age quicker and live only a small percentage of what mankind had before. With sin in the flesh (body) it was no longer what God created. It was perverted and we could no longer be physically in His presence. Sin cannot exist in the presence of God, so with sin in the flesh it meant destruction to stand in the presence of God. That is why Lucifer became Satan, a reverse of what happened to Saul as he became Paul.

If you are not sure read in **Genesis 4** how after he slew Able, Cain said his punishment was too harsh. His punishment was to no longer be in the presence of God (literally face to face). Haven't you wondered why there is no mention of faith in the first half Genesis? Why would faith be needed if you could see God in the flesh? We know something went wrong and divided us because God only allowed Moses to see His backside in passing because to face God with sinful flesh would mean physical death.

No, we cannot walk in the presence of God like Enoch did. No we cannot look at him face to face, but it is possible to have a close personal connection with him. Like a loved one who lives in a far away city. You can still talk with them via the telephone. You can tell them what is going on in your life and listen to the words of wisdom they have to impart to you, even if you are not looking at them. You do not even need a physical telephone to converse with the Lord. Start today to connect with Him. Pray to Him, of course, but then shut up and give Him a chance to talk to you.

Chapter 24 - The Process of Hearing

As I went through the process of hearing from God shedding of religion to be one with Him the one thing that delayed me was what I call outside sources that can slow us down or turn us around.

Remember in John 14:26 He said He is to teach us all things not man.

SO as we go along the path to being one with Him the other side will throw any and all it can at us to get us off the path.

There will be all kinds of books, tapes, videos, television shows, etc that will sound right and good, and for that matter they may well be. But until we are one with Him in such a way where we can tell the difference we need to avoid these areas of input.

What happens is in time as we grow with Him we learn that He will direct us to who He feels will be the best for us in this life as far as the church and the kingdom is concerned.

Most if not all of our growth is to be of and by Him, all I can do is save you time, spend the days, weeks and months in studying. So when you get a study within an hour or two you can get it. And even then you are to take all you read to Him to verify it is true and you got it correctly and got it all. Most of the time He will reveal even more to you.

I am not trying to keep you away from anything; I am trying to show you how Satan will do all he can to keep you away from God. So until you are well enough in a relationship with Him you need to avoid as much as humanly possible of religion.

And then what you will find is that you no longer have need for 99.9% of what you listened to before. Because He is your source for all and you realize that in such little things can be problems that you never realized before that can get you off path.

Remember the five words added to what God said that got us in this mess:

Genesis 3

3. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, **neither shall ye touch it**, lest ye die.

God never said anything about touching the tree.

Genesis 2

17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

This why so many books, videos, etc are damaging to so many because they have added to what God said.

I remain careful to always remain as close and true to His word as humanly possible.

Here is an example of one who is well known that developed an entire new teaching based on the wrong translation used for one word in the Bible.

Genesis 1

28. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and **replenish** the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

The word "replenish" in the above verse in Hebrew is "male' " which means, "to fill" not to "refill" as "replenish" does.

Some time in the past 20+ years ago one as I mentioned above read Genesis 1:28 and took the verse as correct and the word replenish as the correct word and decided that if mankind had to be refilled than man was here before.

And in time using verses out of text, with loose references, etc came out with a teaching that when God cast Satan down in the beginning, which by Revelation, and Paul's writings is in correct Satan has not yet been cast down. Because when God cast down Satan from heaven to earth Satan destroyed all God had created and God had to start over.

All due to one word if he had looked up would have found it was translated incorrectly.

For some reason mankind has gotten the idea since the word is God's breathed word and spirit inspired writings that the English version is 100% correct. Yes the Bible in it's original language of Hebrew for the Old and Greek for the New is God's breathed word but no where does it say to translate and if translated that it remains true.

Now imagine if there are mistakes like this in the King James and it is not the only one, then how many are there in other writings by man today?

We have only one source we can rely on outside of the Hebrew Old Testament and Greek New Testament and that is the Spirit of God.

Chapter 25 - Three Steps to a Relationship with God

In this study you will learn two important things one is that we not only can hear from God but that we are suppose to hear from God.

If you believe in God in the least you know then that there is also a devil (Satan) that is our enemy.

Today people say they believe in God, but their actions do not show it, their faith is non existence.

Some say they believe in God but do not believe in Satan, they believe in God but that the Bible is open to interpretation, some believe that God is only something for the weak to believe in.

The idea of a God or not has to be cleared up first, there is either a God or there is not.

And if there is a God then the Bible is His word breathed through mankind for mankind as a guide to God for mankind.

If you have any doubts at all you need to get rid of the doubts and believe.

Look at creation, study it, all of nature, our solar system, our galaxy the universe itself, ask one question could so much control and order come out of chaos as evolution teaches.

Evolution has more holes in it than Swiss cheese, as far as science and the idea of life before recorded time is mostly guess work. Think about it how can they be even partly sure what dinosaurs look like, as of late they have found that T-Rex was not a predator and that what the one T-Rex bones they had, was not correct after finding three more and that the arms per-say are not arms but more like hands sticking out of the chest. Now science has decided that dinosaurs were very colorful and not just one or two colors as thought before. My point is that science in the past 100 years has changed the more they discovered and proves that they really do not know but surmise based on bones and where the bones were found. The entire idea is that science is less sure about anything than the Bible is that the Bible is closer to being true and most has been proved where not much of science can be.

Look around look at how many chance happenings had to come about to cause life to become as we know it today. There are more than 1000 chance happenings just to bring life to the earth.

Anyone who looks closely at nature and not through a microscope will see the truth. And the truth is there is a God, but the enemy (Satan) has used those who would reach the majority with Satan's lies.

If you believe in God, truly believe and in His word then read on, but remember one thing His word was given in Hebrew for the Old Testament and Greek for the New Testament not in English.

Step 1 - Thoughts

Controlling our thoughts is the first step to having a relationship with God, because if we do not get the lies out and replace it with the truth we are never sure what is true and what is not.

Romans 12

2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Renewing of ones mind is taking the truth only leaving the lies out, and this can only be done first by:

2 Corinthians 10

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

First things first you must not except anything as truth, take every thought and compare it to the knowledge of God if it does not line up with the knowledge of God then cast it down. Then take the remaining thoughts you keep into captivity into obedience of Christ.

Christ is of the Greek word Christos which in English means anointed.

Luke 4

18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Being anointed or of Christ is to have the Spirit of God in us, on us and through us.

To reach God one has to do with one's brain and mind what one does with a computer (trash in, trash out) only input what matters and is important. And if you truly believe in God then you know the only truth is found in Him (God) not man.

Many listen to and follow man, political leaders, religious leaders, etc. but none know the truth that can only be found in God and God can only be reached by and through Jesus via the Holy Spirit.

John 14

6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

In the next step we will learn how to hear from God actually hear, He is speaking to us all but the problem is we are not hearing because we have been taught we can not hear from Him. That if anyone hears they are crazy, but the truth is it is the other way around. Remember what is wise to God is foolish to man.

And to believe we can talk to Him and He hears us but He can not talk to us is ridiculous at best.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Think about how you, if you were the enemy you would defeat your enemy first you would confuse your enemy with lies and get them off the path to truth.

One last point before going to the next step.

Did Satan lie to Eve?

Genesis 3

- 3.** But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

No, Adam did, God never told Adam he could not touch the fruit and when Eve touched and nothing happened why would she not eat, she would. It was due to the lie Adam told that Eve ate, and Adam's belief of the lie he told that he finally ate as well. Of course if Satan had not been involved then they never would have ate, so Satan was a part of the fall.

Step 2 - Hearing

Hearing from God is not just something we can do but it is something we must do, from Adam in Genesis to Jesus and John in Revelation one thing that remains through all 66 books of the Bible Is hearing from God. Remember when they wrote this they did not have a Bible to refer to they were writing the Bible so it is not just reading His word but actually hearing from Him. But that is only half of what is needed the other half is being obedient to what we hear. Adam was told not to eat of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil in Genesis 2:17, but in Genesis 3 Adam did eat, but he still heard from God, and was punished due to his disobedience not because God punished him for being disobedience but because his disobedience caused him to go from the blessings to the curse. It was not God's choice to punish Adam God warned Adam so Adam would not suffer. Image a child you tell not to play in the street but they do so any way and they get hit by a car. Afterwards they have a limp for life was it the parents fault they have the limp or the child for not being obedient? This was the way it was for Adam and is for us, if we want to be of the blessing and not the curse we must listen, hear and be obedient.

Genesis 22

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Abram was 75 when he heard from God and then after hearing he continued to listen and be obedient for the most part and he became Abraham. Now God did not wait till Abram was 75 to talk to him but it took that long for God to get through to Abram. Moses was the same Moses spent 40 years in the world of Egypt then 40 years in the wilderness to get the world out of Moses before God could reach Moses.

Why did it take so long for people to hear from God?

The same as today they did not know they could and did not know how the difference is we have Grace and they did not.

Deuteronomy 28

1. And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2. And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

Those who listen and ARE OBEDIENT are blessed and those who do not are cursed.

Deuteronomy 28

15. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

Agreed God is speaking to them above about the law and we are of Grace not the law but hearing from Him and being obedient is still true under Grace.

Remember Jesus came to reunite us with God as Adam had been in the beginning not to start a new religion as most are a part of.

John 14

6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

The only way to God is through Jesus but today due to so many who have given Jesus a bad name most consider that negative and not positive. How many of you saw the Passion done by Mel Gibson, and after seeing it were touched but today you are about the same as before you saw it as far as what Jesus died for?

Jesus did not die for you to be part of a social group on earth no matter if it is called church or not, for that matter the word church is not in the original Greek it is community, the community Jesus died to start one of God. Not one saying if you are not of our religion you have it wrong, or that is judging, non forgiving, out of the true love. But of the true love where nothing comes before God, and you love truly love God more than anything else to the point if you have to get rid of things in your life to keep Him first you never even question it, but do it. Then second hold nothing against anyone for anything but to love them.

John 14

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

We are not to be taught by mankind, but by the Holy Ghost (Spirit) only. If you have been taught anything by mankind and have not verified it with God to find if it is true or not then you stand the chance to be misled as others before you.

Matthew 7

13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravaging wolves.

16. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

The last thing Jesus wants is any to go to Hell based on the above verses most will due to false prophets, teachers, etc. while only a few make it to Him.

Jesus while He was here taught what we need as a basic knowledge to know how to reach Him via the Holy Spirit and the Father so we could be guided by God and not man.

But as in the old when Moses told the people God would speak to them the people rejected it and asked Moses to convey what God says to them and they would do it, Moses did, they did not.

The same is true today most want a man or woman of God to tell them what to do and when they get it they still do not do what they should.

And why is this true?

Simple without the conviction of ones ways by the Spirit of God and then teachings how to correct that and a changing of ones heart towards God they remain the same and this can only be done one on one with the person and God. Not with a man and man or a woman and man or a man and woman or woman and woman, but by God and the person only.

First you have to have the desire to hear from God not a man.

Then you must be willing to spend time daily listening to and for the voice of God and do this as long as it takes until you hear from God.

Then listen to Him daily and be obedient to what He says.

If you do these three in time you will be extremely blessed, but for those who pick and choose what He says to be obedient to will discover it is worse than not hearing.

Revelation 3

19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

In John 3:16 we are told He loves all, so above as many as He loves is all, He rebukes this is to convict the person of the errors of their ways, then chasten is to teach the new way and be zealous is to have a new love in the persons heart for God, and repent means to change all of our ways.

Revelation 3

20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

Jesus stated after writing to the seven churches and how out of the seven only one was of Him and the rest had lost their way that He (Jesus) would for those who listen to and heard His voice and opened the door for Him to come in He would be come one with them as they would with Him.

But this can not happen just because you have read it or heard it from man, but by allowing Him place in you, first place and it means hearing His voice and being obedient.

Being obedient means when you get up you seek from Him what to do that day or of what you are doing how you should do it and proceed. That you do nothing without first seeking Him,

this shows your belief that He is, and you love that you seek His guidance first even before your own.

Those who truly operate in and with God seek nothing of mankind, and treat all with love and does not even notice any wrong done to them because the love covers all including the worse wrong done.

This life is not the end or even the beginning, it proceeds the true life it is here where we make our choice where and how we will spend eternity, Either on the side of the tracks with lack, debt, poverty, pain, sorry, etc. or on the side with love, plenty and all.

Step 3 - As a Child

When we are like a child we are closer to God than as an adult.

Matthew 18

- 1.** At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?
- 2.** And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,
- 3.** And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
- 4.** Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

As a child of 1 - 6 I forgave and never remembered it, it was no more.

As a child of 7 - 10 I forgave and that was it, I did not hold it over the one I forgave I no longer thought about it.

As an adult I forgave or thought I did, but I would remember and treated the person different.

As a child of 1 - 6 I had no idea of how to judge and I did not judge I just believed

As a child of 7 - 10 I had some idea of judging and I judged based on how I was taught and as I saw others do in life.

As an adult I judged all based on what I saw and even became judgmental in some ways.

As a child of 1 - 6 I loved all unconditionally.

As a child of 7 - 10 I loved my family some what unconditionally.

As an adult I loved as I was loved.

As a child of 1 - 6 I believed in God without doubt and loved God.

As a child of 7 - 10 I believed in God but was not 100% sure.

As an adult I believed only what I could see.

The point is as a child of 6 or younger I loved, trusted and believed in my parents without condition and did not doubt, I did not judge and always forgave.

I trusted my parents to supply all my needs, I never considered where my next meal would come from or if I would have a roof over my head, or clothes to wear, I just believed I would have, and

that my parents would supply all I needed, and would protect me from all I needed protecting from.

Matthew 17

25. He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26. Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

A child of about 3 is usually pure, innocent, loves without conditions, forgives all (forgets all they forgive) judges no one, and trusts. Does not seek what is in something for them.

Some will say how can one be 3 again after viewing the world as an adult?

But until we do we can not know God as we need to, and we can not be truly free until we are children of God, and as children of God we do not doubt, but we believe He will supply all our needs.

1 Peter 5

6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7. Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

When you can humble yourself as a child you will be able to cast your care upon Him, a child that seeks a parents help leaves the problem with the parent and knows it will be handled.

Mark 11

22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

When we are like children and have faith in God we do not question how we could move a mountain but believe we could and then does so.

Review

We have learned:

1. We must first believe, not just part, but all that God is, and that the Bible is His breathed word.
2. We must control our thoughts.
3. We must seek hearing from God.
4. We must allow the Holy Spirit to convert us change us into a new being a new creation, so we can be child like in our ways of belief, faith, trust, etc. but not to be a child.
5. We must be obedient and follow what we are taught.

All who do the following will know and hear from God:

Have a desire to know God.

Seek God's help in hearing from Him.

Control your thoughts only allow the thoughts of God and His knowledge in and all others cast down.

Spend 30 minutes a day in a place quite and free of distractions to hear from God (some will have to re-train the body from falling asleep).

Do this daily until you hear, ask one question "Did Jesus come in the flesh?" (I John 4:1-3) And if you hear no tell Satan to go to Hell, if you hear yes then listen and be obedient.

The idea is that those who start get the idea just because they hear they are ready to go forth. So what is needed is time, years even listening and hearing and being sure you are being obedient to God and not your own desires.

This is not the end, but just the beginning, just because you are hearing does not mean you are done, but now just at the beginning of Hearing to know the truth and this will take time.